

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Vinayapiṭake

CŪĻAVAGGAPĀĪ



Buddhavasce 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version printed in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 04

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka ခ kha ဂ ga ဃ gha င ṅa
 ဇ ca ခ cha ဇ ja ဈ jha ဠ ña
 ဋ ta ဣ tha ဍ ḍa ဖ ḍha ဎ ṇa
 တ ta တ tha ဒ da ဓ dha န na
 ပ pa ပ pha ဗ ba ဖ bha မ ma
 ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa ဟ ha ဠ ḷa ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ ၵ = ā ိ = i ိ = ī ဣ ၵ = u ဣ ၵ = ū ဧ = e ဩ ိ = o
 က ka ကာ kā ကိ ki ကိ kī ကု ku ကု kū ကေ ke ကေ ko
 ခ kha ခါ khā ခိ khi ခိ khī ခု khu ခု khū ခေ khe ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

က kka	ယ ṅgha	က ṇṭha	ရ dhya	လ pla	လ lla
က kka	ဇ cca	က ṇḍa	ဇ dhva	ဗ pba	လျ lya
ကျ kya	ခ ccha	က ṇṇa	န nta	ခ bbha	လှ lha
ကြ kri	ဇ jja	က ṇha	န ntva	ဗ bya	ဝှ vha
က kla	ဇ jjha	က tta	န ntha	ဇ bra	ကွ sta
က kva	ည ṇṇa	က ttha	န nda	ဗ mpa	ကြ strā
ရ khya	ပ ṇha	က tva	န ndra	ဗ mpha	သွ sna
ဇ khva	ပ ṇca	ကျ tya	န ndha	ဗ mba	သျ sya
ဂ gga	ခ ṇcha	ကြ tra	န nna	ခ mbha	သ ssa
လ ggha	ဇ ṇja	ဒ dda	ရ nya	ဗ mma	သွ sma
ရ gya	ည ṇjha	ဒ ddha	န nha	ဗ mya	သွ sva
ဂ gra	ဇ ṭta	ရ dya	ဗ ppa	ဗ mha	ကွ hma
က ṅka	ဇ ṭtha	ဒ dra	ဗ ppha	လျ yya	ကွ hva
န ṅkha	ဇ ḍḍa	ဒ dva	ရ pya	လျ yha	ဠ ḷha
န ṅga					

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

Cūlavaggaṇṇāṇi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṇṇa

1. Kammakkhandhaka

1. Tajjanīyakamma

	...	1
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	5
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	7
Ākaṇkhamānachakka	...	9
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	10
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	10
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	11

2. Niyassakamma

	...	13
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	15
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	16
Ākaṇkhamānachakka	...	18
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	19
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	20
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	21

3. Pabbājanīyakamma

	...	22
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	29
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	30
Ākaṇkhamānacuddasaka	...	31
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	34
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	35
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	...	35

Mātikā	Piṭṭhaṅka
4. Paṭisāraṇīyakamma	... 37
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 41
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 41
Ākaṅkhamānacatukka	... 42
Aṭṭhārasavatta	... 43
Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	... 45
Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka	... 46
5. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamma	47
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 49
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 50
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 51
Tecattālīsavatta	... 52
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 54
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 55
6. Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakamma	... 58
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 60
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 61
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 62
Tecattālīsavatta	... 63
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 65
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 66
7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamma	68
Adhammakammadvādasaka	... 71
Dhammakammadvādasaka	... 72
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	... 73
Tecattālīsavatta	... 75
Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 76
Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka	... 77
Uddānagāthā	... 79

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhaka

1. Pārivāsikavatta	...	...	82
2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavatta	...	...	88
3. Mānattārahavatta	...	...	92
4. Mānattacārikavatta	...	...	95
5. Abbhānārahavatta	...	...	100
Uddānagāthā	...	...	102

3. Samuccayakkhandhaka

1. Sukkavissatṭhi	...	...	104
Appaṭicchannamānatta	...	...	104
Appaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	106
Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	108
Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta	...	...	109
Ekāhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	110
Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	112
Pārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	113
Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	115
Tikāpattimānatta	...	...	117
Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	118
Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	119
Mūlāyapaṭikassita-abbhāna	...	...	120
Pakkhappaṭicchannaparivāsa	...	...	123
Pakkhapārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā	...	...	124
Samodhānaparivāsa	...	...	125
Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	127
Tikāpattimānatta	...	...	128
Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	129
Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi	...	...	129
Pakkhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna	...	...	130

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
2. Parivāsa	...	134
Agghasamodhānaparivāsa	...	134
Sabbacirappaṭicchanna-agghasamodhāna	...	135
Dvemāsaparivāsa	...	137
Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi	...	140
Suddhantaparivāsa	...	152
3. Cattālīsaka	...	154
4. Chatimsaka	...	157
5. Mānattasata	...	159
6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussata	...	164
7. Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhaka	...	172
8. Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasaka	...	172
9. Mūlāya-avisuddhinavaka	...	174
10. Dutīyanavaka	...	177
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	177
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	178
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	179
11. Tatiyanavaka	...	180
10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)	...	180
Uddānagāthā	...	187

4. Samathakkhandhaka

1. Sammukhāvinaya	...	188
Kaṇhapakkhanavaka	...	188
Sukkapakkhanavaka	...	190
2. Sativinaya	...	191
3. Amūḷhavinaya	...	199
4. Paṭiññātakaraṇa	...	202
5. Yebhuyyasikā	...	204
6. Tassapāpiyasikā	...	205
Adhammakammadvādasaka	...	206

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
Dhammakammadvādasaka	...	206
Ākaṅkhamānachakka	...	207
Aṭṭhārasavatta	...	208
7. Tiṇavatthāraka	...	208
8. Adhikaraṇa	...	211
9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamanasamatha	...	220
Sammukhāvinaya	...	220
Ubbāhikāyavūpasamana	...	223
Yebhuyyasikāvinaya	...	225
Tividhasalākaggāha	...	227
Sativinaya	...	229
Amūḷhavinaya	...	230
Tassapāpiyasikāvinaya	...	232
Paṭiññātakaraṇa	...	233
Tiṇavatthāraka	...	235

5. Khuddakavatthukkhanda

Khuddakavatthūni	...	239
Uddānagāthā	...	285

6. Senāsanakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	290
Vihārānujānana	...	290
Mañcapīṭhādi-anujānana	...	293
Setavaṇṇādi-anujānana	...	296
Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepa	...	297
Itṭhakācayādi-anujānana	...	297
Upaṭṭhānasālā-anujānana	...	298
Pākārādi-anujānana	...	299
Ārāmaparikkhepa-anujānana	...	300

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	301
Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu	...	...	301
Navakammadāna	...	...	307
Aggāsanādi-anujānana	...	...	309
Avandiyādipuggala	...	...	312
Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepa	...	...	312
Gihivikata-anujānana	...	...	313
Jetavanavihārānumodanā	...	...	313
Āsanappaṭibāhanādi	...	...	315
Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti	...	...	317
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	318
Avissajjiyavatthu	...	...	321
Avebhaṅgiyavatthu	...	...	322
Navakammadānakathā	...	...	324
Aññatraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi	...	...	327
Samghabhattādi-anujānana	...	...	329
Bhattuddesakasammuti	...	...	330
Senāsanapaññāpakādisammuti	...	...	330
Appamattakavissajjakasammuti	...	...	331
Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti	...	...	332
Uddānagāthā	...	...	333

7. Samghabhedakakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	...	336
Chasakyapabbajjākathā	...	...	336
Devadattavatthu	...	...	341
Pañcasatthukathā	...	...	343
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	347
Pakāsanīyakamma	...	...	347
Ajātasattukumāravatthu	...	...	350
Abhimārapesana	...	...	351

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
Lohituppādakakamma	...	...	354
Nālāgiripesana	...	...	356
Pañcavatthuyācanakathā	...	...	358
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	...	361
Samṅhabhedakathā	...	...	361
Upālipaṇhā	...	...	367
Uddānagāthā	...	...	372

8. Vattakkhandhaka

1. Āgantukavattakathā	...	...	373
2. Āvāsikavattakathā	...	...	376
3. Gamikavattakathā	...	...	378
4. Anumodanavattakathā	...	...	379
5. Bhattaggavattakathā	...	...	380
6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā	...	...	383
7. Ārañṇikavattakathā	...	...	385
8. Senāsanavattakathā	...	...	387
9. Jantāgharavattakathā	...	...	389
10. Vaccakuṭivattakathā	...	...	390
11. Upajjhāyavattakathā	...	...	392
12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā	...	...	398
13. Ācariyavattakathā	...	...	401
14. Antevāsikavattakathā	...	...	407
Uddānagāthā	...	...	410

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhaka

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācana	...	...	418
2. Mahāsamudde aṭṭhacchariya	...	...	419
3. Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhacchariya	...	...	421
4. Pātimokkhasavanārāha	...	...	424
5. Dhammikādharmikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanā	...	...	425

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Dhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapana	...	429
7. Attādāna-aṅga	...	434
8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhamma	...	436
9. Codakena-upaṭṭhāpetabbadhamma	...	437
10. Codakacuditakapaṭṭisaṃyuttakathā	...	438
Uddānagāthā	...	440
10. Bhikkhunikkhandhaka		
1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	442
Mahāpajāpatigotamīvattu	...	442
Aṭṭhagarudhamma	...	444
Bhikkhunī-upasampadānujānana	...	447
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	452
3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra	...	463
Uddānagāthā	...	476
11. Pañcasatikakkhandhaka		
1. Saṅgītinidāna	...	480
2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā	...	484
3. Brahmaṇḍakathā	...	487
Uddānagāthā	...	490
12. Sattasatikakkhandhaka		
1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra	...	491
2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra	...	500
Uddānagāthā	...	508

Cūlavaggapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.

Vinayapiṭaka

Cūlavaggapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

1. Kammakkhandhaka

1. Tajjanīyakamma

1. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥ kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca¹, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥ kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥ kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi,

1. Alamattatarā ca (Syā, Ka)

balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti'ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā kalahakāraḁā vivāḁakāraḁā bhassakāraḁā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā kalahakāraḁā vivāḁakāraḁā bhassakāraḁā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti'ti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khvetāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃceva appasādāya pasannānaṃca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhitāya² saṅgaṇikāya

1. Paṇḍukalohitake (Syā)

2. Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā), asantuṭṭhiyā (Sī)

kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ, paṭhamāṃ Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim² āropetabbā, āpattim āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

3. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā kalahakāraḁā vivāḁakāraḁā bhassakāraḁā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā kalahakāraḁā vivāḁakāraḁā bhassakāraḁā saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḁitatarā ca byattattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḁanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḁanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḁanakāraḁā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḁanakāraḁā -pa- saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḁā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḁitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḁanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḁanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti, saṃgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṃ.

1. Viriyārambhassa (Sī), vīriyārabbhassa (Ka)

2. Āpatti (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati
Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so
tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe
āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca
byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi
tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni
uppañjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti,
saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti,
yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa
kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḱā -pa- saṃghe
adhikaraṇakāraḱā, te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘mā kho tumhe
āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca
byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca, mā cassa bhāyittha, mayampi
tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti, tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni
uppañjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti,
saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti,
yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa
kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ,
khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammaḍvādasaka

4. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca¹ hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, appaṭiṇṇāya kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattiṁ anāropetvā kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhākataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Appaṭiṇṇāya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (6)

1. Adhammakammaṇceva (Syā)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Āpattim anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho

bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (12)

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

5. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave

tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ tājjanīyakammaṁ dhammakammaṇa hoti
vinayakammaṇa suvūpasantaṇa. (12)

Dhammakammadvādasakaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

6. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno
saṅgho tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakāraḇo hoti kalahakāraḇo
vivāḇakāraḇo bhassakāraḇo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḇo, bālo hoti abyatto
āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṁsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi
gihisaṁsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti,
ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho
bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṁ
bhāsaṭi, dhammassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsaṭi, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsaṭi. Imehi
kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho
tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḇo hoti kalahakāraḇo
vivāḇakāraḇo bhassakāraḇo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḇo, eko bālo hoti abyatto
āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṁsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi
gihisaṁsaggehi. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṅkhamāno
saṅgho tājjanīyakammaṁ kareyya. (4)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

7. Tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti¹ sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahītābā, kammikā na garahītābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi² sampayojetabbanti.

Tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

8. Atha kho saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. Te saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ

1. Sammati (Syā)

2. Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi (Syā)

pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti “mayāṃ āvuso saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pāṭema, netthāraṃ vattāma, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhūnovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī¹. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

9. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhūnovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhū bhikkhūhi sampayojetī (Syā)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhpeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhpeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mayaṃ bhante saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātema, netthāraṃ vattāma, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātentī, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātentī, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṅgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattamaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tājjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tājjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tājjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tājjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatīyampi etamattamaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tājjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tājjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tājjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tājjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tājjanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tājjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Niyassakamma

11. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā¹ parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ.

1. Pakatattā (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham̐ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccam̐ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā”ti. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam̐ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam̐ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam̐ akappiyam̐ akaraṇīyam̐. Katham̐ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Netam̐ bhikkhave appasannānam̐ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐¹ karotu “nissāya te vatthabban”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbam̐, paṭhamam̐ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim̐ āropetabbo², āpattim̐ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

12. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu, bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam̐, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐ kareyya ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsam̐ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammam̐ karoti ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa karaṇam̐ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

1. Niyasakammam̐ (Ka)

2. Āpatti āropetabbā (Sī, Syā)

Dutiyampi etamattamaṁ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattamaṁ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṁsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṁsaggehi, apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṁ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṁ dentā abbhentā, saṁgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṁ karoti ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṁ karaṇaṁ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṁ saṁghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṁ ‘nissāya te vatthabban’ti, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evameva dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

13. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. Anāpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adesanaṅgāminiyā āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattiṁ anāropetvā kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ niyassakammaṁ adhammakammaṇa hoti avinayakammaṇa duvūpasantaṇa. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Appaṭiñṇāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (7)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (8)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (9)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. (12)

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ diṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

14. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiñṇāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (1)

Apārehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (2)

Apārehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (3)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (4)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Paṭiññāyakataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (6)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (7)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (8)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (9)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (10)

Apārehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (11)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. (12)

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

15. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisile sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati

ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

16. Niyassakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhapetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kārāpetabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Niyassakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

17. Atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ akāsi “nissāya te vatthabban”ti. So saṃghena niyassakammakato

kalyāṇamitte sevanāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

18. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

19. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharaṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

20. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, niyassassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pādeti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheta, passāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheta, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatīyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheta, yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Niyassakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Pabbājanīyakamma

21. * Tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma¹ Kīṭāgirismim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te + evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ

1. Nāma bhikkhū (Ka)

* Idam vatthu Vi 1. 274 piṭṭhādīsopi āgataṃ. + Vi 4. 284 piṭṭhādīsopi.

karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi,
mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ¹ karontipi kārāpentipi,
vaṭaṃsakam karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi,
uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ
kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḥānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi
harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ
harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakam
harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi
harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi kuladāsīhi
saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti,
ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti,
ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti,
mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsenti,
naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi
lāsenti, gāyantiyāpi naccanti gāyantiyāpi gāyanti gāyantiyāpi vādenti
gāyantiyāpi lāsenti, vādentiyāpi naccanti vādentiyāpi gāyanti vādentiyāpi
vādenti vādentiyāpi lāsenti, lāsentiyāpi naccanti lāsentiyāpi gāyanti
lāsentiyāpi vādenti lāsentiyāpi lāsenti. Aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi
kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti,
khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi
kīḷanti, paṇḡacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṇḡakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhaṇikāyapi kīḷanti,
ciṇḡulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti,
dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti,
yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti, hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti,
rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti,
hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato²
dhāvantiyāpi ādhāvantiyāpi, usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhihi
yujjhanti, raṇḡamajjhepi saṇḡhāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakim³ evaṃ vadanti
“idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti.

1. Vidhutikaṃ (Syā)

2. Purato dhāvanti (Syā)

3. Naccantiṃ (Sī, Syā)

22. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃvuttho¹ Sāvattim̐ gacchanto Bhagavantam̐ dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgirim̐ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokiteṇa vilokiteṇa samīñjiteṇa² pasāriteṇa okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhum̐ passitvā evamāhaṃsu “kvāyam̐ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakampi dassati, amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā chisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam̐ kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo”ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum̐ Kīṭāgirisim̐ piṇḍāya carantam̐, disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum̐ abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhatī”ti. Na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. Ehi bhante, gharam̐ gamissāmāti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum̐ gharam̐ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kham̐ bhante ayyo gamissatī”ti. Sāvattim̐ kho aham̐ āvuso gamissāmī Bhagavantam̐ dassanāyāti. Tena hi bhante mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṇca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirisim̐ āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisim̐ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvaccharaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakam̐ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷam̐ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadam̐ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi,

1. Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā)

2. Sammiñjiteṇa (Sī, Syā, Kam̐)

vidhūṭikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhīṭāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsantipi, naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi lāsenti -pa- (Cakkaṃ kātappaṃ). Lāsantiyāpi naccanti lāsantiyāpi gāyanti lāsantiyāpi vādenti lāsantiyāpi lāsenti, aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, pariḥārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti, hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvantiyāpi ādhāvantiyāpi, usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhapi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yēpi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānapi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānapi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū paṇeṇya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyya”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissuṇṇitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammuditum.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi”ti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, appakilamathena ca ahaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho Sāvattthiṃ āgacchanto Bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kīṭāgirisimiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhati”ti, na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti, ehi bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmāti, atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissāti”ti, Sāvattthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi Bhagavantam dassanāyāti, tena hi bhante mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṇca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirisimiṃ āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi -pa-vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū paṇeyya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirisimiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā”ti, tato ahaṃ Bhagavā āgacchāmāti.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi -pa-vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te

bhikkhave moghapurisā evarupaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti, mālāvacchaṃ
 ropessanti ropāpessanti, siñcissanti siñcāpessanti, ocinissanti
 ocināpessanti, ganthessanti ganthāpessanti, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ
 karissanti kārāpessanti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti,
 mañjarikaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti, vidhūtikaṃ karissanti
 kārāpessanti, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti, āveḷaṃ karissanti
 kārāpessanti, uracchadaṃ karissanti kārāpessanti. Te kulitthīnaṃ
 kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḥānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ
 ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ
 harissanti harāpessanti, mañjarikaṃ harissanti harāpessanti,
 vidhūtikaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harissanti
 harāpessanti, āveḷaṃ harissanti harāpessanti, uracchadaṃ harissanti
 harāpessanti. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi
 kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti,
 ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti,
 ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi
 bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhāressanti,
 naccissanti gāyissanti vādessanti lāsessanti, naccantiyāpi naccissanti
 naccantiyāpi gāyissanti naccantiyāpi vādessanti naccantiyāpi lāsessanti,
 gāyantiyāpi naccissanti gāyantiyāpi gāyissanti gāyantiyāpi vādessanti
 gāyantiyāpi lāsessanti, vādentiyāpi naccissanti vādentiyāpi gāyissanti
 vādentiyāpi vādessanti vādentiyāpi lāsessanti, lāsentiyaṃ naccissanti
 lāsentiyaṃ gāyissanti, lāsentiyaṃ vādessanti, lāsentiyaṃ lāsessanti,
 aṭṭhapadepi kīḷissanti, dasapadepi kīḷissanti, ākāsepi kīḷissanti,
 parihārapathepi kīḷissanti, santikāyapi kīḷissanti, khalikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 ghaṭikāyapi kīḷissanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷissanti, akkhenapi kīḷissanti,
 paṅgacīrenapi kīḷissanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷissanti, mokkhaṇḍikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 ciṅgulakenapi kīḷissanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷissanti, rathakenapi kīḷissanti,
 dhanukenapi kīḷissanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷissanti, manesikāyapi kīḷissanti,
 yathāvajjenapi kīḷissanti, hatthismimpi sikkhissanti, assasmimpi sikkhissanti,
 rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi
 sikkhissanti, hatthissapi purato

dhāvissanti, assassapi purato māvissanti, rathassapi purato¹ dhāvissanti
 ādhāvissanti, usseḷessanti, apphoṭessanti, nibbujjhissanti, muṭṭhīhi
 yujjhissanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭim pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vakkhanti²
 “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi dassanti, vividhampi anācāraṃ
 ācārissanti, netam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā
 -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi “gacchatha
 tumhe Sāriputtā, Kīṭāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
 Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino”ti.

Katham mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
 Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusāti. Tena
 hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchathāti. “Evaṃ
 bhante”ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā Bhagavato paccassosum. Evañca pana
 bhikkhave kātabbā, paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā,
 codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim āropetabbā, āpattim āropetvā byattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

24. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū
 kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti
 ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, yadi saṅghassa
 pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi
 Kīṭāgirisimam vatthabban’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā
 pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca
 imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti ‘na
 Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimam vatthabban’ti, yassāyasmato
 khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyassa
 kammasa karaṇam ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimam
 vatthabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

1. Purato dhāvissanti (Syā)

2. Vadissanti (Ka)

Dutiyampi etamattamaṁ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattamaṁ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṁ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, saṁgho Assajipunabbasukānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṁ karoti ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimā vattabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyassa kammasa karaṇaṁ ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimā vattabban’ti, so tuṇhasa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṁ saṁghena Assajipunabbasukānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṁ ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimā vattabban’ti, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evameva dhārayāmi’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

25. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ pabbājanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, appaṭiñṇāya kataṁ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ pabbājanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ pabbājanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adesānāgāminiyā āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattiṁ anāropetvā kataṁ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiñṇāya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Adesānāgāminiyā āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyaṁ kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ

hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

26. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena

kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasaka

27. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivāḍakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsaṭi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (7)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (8)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (9)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (10)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (11)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (12)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (13)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (14)

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

28. Pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbam. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbam, na anuvādo aṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Pabbājanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

29. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi “na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimā vatthabban”ti. Te saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pāṇenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pāṇessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti, pakkamissantipi vibbhamissantipi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmimā nidāne etasmimā pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pāṇenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā

ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pāṭessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti, pakkamissantipi vibbhamissantipi. Netarṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammāṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

30. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīya kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

31. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ

upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

32. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ ittannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati,

pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭisāraṇīyakamma

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchikāsaṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhaddiko. Yadā Citto gahapati saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti, tadā na āyasantarā Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāsīsu cārikaṃ caramānā yena Macchikāsaṇḍo tadavasaruṃ.

Assosi kho Citto gahapati “therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anupattā”ti. Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Cittaṁ gahapatiṁ āyasmā Sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesi.

Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṁsito there bhikkhū etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante therā svātanāya āgantukabhaddhā”ti. Adhivāsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū¹ tuṇhībhaṁsena.

Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ adhivāsanaṁ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā yenāyasmā Sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṁ Sudhammaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṁ ṭhito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ Sudhammaṁ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhaddhā saddhiṁ therehī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo “pubbe khvāyaṁ Citto gahapati yadā saṅghaṁ vā gaṇaṁ vā puggalaṁ vā nimantetukāmo, na maṁ anapaloketvā saṅghaṁ vā gaṇaṁ vā puggalaṁ vā nimanteti, sodāni maṁ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi, duṭṭhodānāyaṁ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayī”ti Cittaṁ gahapatiṁ etadavoca “alaṁ gahapati, nādhivāsemaṁ”ti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ Sudhammaṁ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhaddhā saddhiṁ therehī”ti. Alaṁ gahapati, nādhivāsemaṁ. Atha kho Citto gahapati “kiṁ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivāsento vā anadhivāsento vā”ti āyasmantaṁ Sudhammaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi.

34. Atha kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ paṇītaṁ khādanīyaṁ bhojanīyaṁ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo “yaṁnūnāhaṁ cittassa gahapatino therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ paṭiyattaṁ passeyyan”ti pubbaṇhasamayāṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṁ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Sudhammo tenupasaṅkami,

1. Adhivāsesuṁ kho te therā bhikkhū (Syā)

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sudhammo etadavoca “pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, ekā ca kho idha natthi yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulikā”ti. Bahumhi vata bhante ratane Buddhavacane¹ vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulikāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāṇijjāya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesuṃ. Atha kho sā bhante kukkuṭi kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi, sā potakaṃ janesi, yadā kho so bhante kukkuṭapotaḷo kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, “kākakukkuṭi”ti vassati. Yadā kukkuṭivassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, “kukkuṭikākā”ti vassati. Evameva kho bhante bahumhi ratane Buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena Sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulikāti. Akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi². Nāhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosāmi paribhāsāmi², vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo macchikāsaṇḍe ramaṇīyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvaraṇḍapātasenaṃ sanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānanti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati āvāso, pakkamissāmi”ti. Kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissāmi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyāti. Tena hi bhante yaṅca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yaṅca mayā bhaṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocehi, anacchariyaṃ kho paṇetaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punadeva Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyāti.

35. Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṅca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yaṅca Cittaṃ gahapatinaṃ bhaṇitaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

1. Bhante Buddhavacane (Syā)

2. Na paribhāsāmi (Sī, Syā)

Vigrahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khum̐sesāsi, hīnena vambhessasi. Netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karotu “Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ, paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

36. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khum̐seti, hīnena vambheti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya ‘Citto te gatapati khamāpetabbo’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khum̐seti, hīnena vambheti, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṇaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khum̐seti, hīnena vambheti, saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametāṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

37. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

38. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacatukka

39. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ

1. Avāsāya (Sī)

bhāsati, gihīnaṃ Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Aparesampi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Ākaṅkhamānacetukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavatta

40. Paṭisāraṇīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

41. Atha kho saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akāsi ‘Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo’ti. So saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkihi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, punadeva Sāvatthiṃ paccāgañchi. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapatī”ti. Idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkihi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetunti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācิตabbo, yācítvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

42. Tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Citto gahapati khamāpetabbo “khama gahapati, pasādeṃi tan”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti tan”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahaṃ taṃ pasādeṃi”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo “khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṅghassa vacanena”ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no

ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā Sudhammo bhikkhu¹ Cittassa gahapatino dassanūpaceraṃ avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārapetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā taṃ āpattiṃ desāpetabboti¹.

Atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkaṃtvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaḥ kato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

43. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṃghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,

1. Sudhammaṃ bhikkhu ... sā āpatti desāpetabbāti (Sī, Syā) * Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasaka

44. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhāpeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhāpeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme paṭippassambhetabba-aṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

45. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena¹ bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhim

1. Tena hi (Syā, Ka)

yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, yaḍi saṅghassa paṭtakallaṃ, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yaṣṣāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yaṣṣa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yaṣṣāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yaṣṣa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakamma

46. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitun”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitun”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitum̐, netam̐ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā passadāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbāṃ, paṭhamāṃ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

47. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitum̐. Saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ

karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āvāsaparamparaṇca bhikkhave saṃsatha “Channo bhikkhu saṃghena āpattiya¹ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghena”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

48. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adasāne ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ

1. Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ (Sī, Ka)

anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃca hoti avinayakammaṃca duvūpasantaṃca.

Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

49. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ -pa-. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti vinayakammaṃca suvūpasantaṃca.

Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṇkhamānachakka

50. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivāḍakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṁsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṁsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyaṁ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya.

Tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivāḍakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṁsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṁsaggehi. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno

hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavatta

51. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbā, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na pattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ dhamṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo¹, na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbā², na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne

1. Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedetābbā (Syā)

2. Bhikkhusikkhā sikkhitābbā (Syā)

anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ,
 pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu
 āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo,
 na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacaniyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo
 paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na
 bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

52. Atha kho saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane
 ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena āpattiyaṃ
 adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi.
 Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na
 sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu¹, na mānesuṃ,
 na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno
 apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi.
 Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na
 sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na
 pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno
 apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi.
 Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na
 sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na
 pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno
 apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva Kosambin paccāgañchi. So sammā
 vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti
 “ahaṃ āvuso saṅghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā
 vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu kho mayā
 paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi
 bhikkhave saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane
 ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

1. Na garukariṃsu (Ka)

1. Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

53. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. (5)

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Yāya āpattiyaṃ saṅghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. (15)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. (20)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Pakatattam bhikkhum sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, bhikkhum¹ bhikkhūhi bhedetī.

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhū (Sī, Syā)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. (25)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. Gihiddhajaṁ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṁ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. (30)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṁ bhikkhuṁ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṁ bhikkhuṁ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. (35)

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṁ ṭhāpeti, pavāraṇaṁ ṭhāpeti, savacanīyaṁ karoti, anuvādaṁ paṭṭhāpeti, okāsaṁ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṁ. (43)

Āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

54. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḥ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṁ paṭippassambhetabbaṁ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṁ deti, na sāmaṇeraṁ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṁ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi

samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (5)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyaṃ saṅghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (10)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (15)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (20)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃseti, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃseti, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. (25)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati,

bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaḷ paṭippassambhetabbaḷ. (30)

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassabhikkhuno āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaḷ paṭippassambhetabbaḷ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiḷ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaḷ bhikkhuḷ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaḷ bhikkhuḷ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaḷ paṭippassambhetabbaḷ. (35)

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaḷ paṭippassambhetabbaḷ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaḷ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaḷ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaḷ karoti, na anuvādaḷ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaḷ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaḷ paṭippassambhetabbaḷ. (43)

Āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaḷ niṭṭhitaḷ.

55. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaḷ, tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṅghaḷ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaḷ uttarāsaṅgaḷ karitvā vuḍḍhānaḷ bhikkhūnaḷ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaḷ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḷhetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaḷ bhante saṅghena āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaḷ pātemi, netthāraḷ vattāmi, āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaḷsa paṭippassaddhiḷ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ṇāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaḷ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaḷ pāteti, netthāraḷ vattati, āpattiyaḷ adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammaḷsa paṭippassaddhiḷ

yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ, vattati, āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ, vattati, āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Āpattiya adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamma

56. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṁghaṁ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṁ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim̐ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̐ paṭikātuṁ”ti. Saccaṁ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṁ -pa-. Kathaṁ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim̐ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim̐ paṭikātuṁ, netam̐ bhikkhave appasannānaṁ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ karotu asambhogaṁ saṁghena, evaṁca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṁ, paṭhamam̐ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim̐ āropetabbo, āpattim̐ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṁgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̐ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̐ paṭikātuṁ, yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ kareyya asambhogaṁ saṁghena, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̐ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̐ paṭikātuṁ, saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ karoti asambhogaṁ saṁghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇam̐ asambhogaṁ saṁghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ Channo bhikkhu āpattim̐ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim̐ paṭikātuṁ, saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ karoti asambhogaṁ saṁghena, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇam̐ asambhogaṁ saṁghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṁ saṁghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ asambhogaṁ saṁghena, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṁ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āvāsaparamparaṇca bhikkhave saṁsatha “Channo bhikkhu saṁghena āpattiya¹ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogam saṁghenā”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

57. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiya kataṁ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiya kataṁ hoti, desitāya āpattiya kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, asāretvā kataṁ hoti, āpattiṁ anāropetvā kataṁ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiya kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Asāretvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṁ anāropetvā kataṁ hoti, adhammena kataṁ hoti, vaggena kataṁ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave hīhaṅgehi samannāgataṁ āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṁ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

1. Channo bhikkhu āpattiya (Sī, Ka)

Dhammakammadvādasaka

58. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti. Samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

59. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle silavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyaṃ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihi saṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle

sīlavipanno hoti. Eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavatta

60. Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatraṃ sammā vattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitābbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaṃ sevītābā, bhikkhū sevītābā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitābbaṃ, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse

vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

61. Atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. So saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkarisu, na garuṃ karīṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkarīṃsu, na garuṃ karīṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ, na sāmīcikkammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkarīṃsu, na garuṃ karīṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva Kosambīṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ āvuso saṃghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, kathaṃ nu khā mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

62. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammūtiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Yāya āpattiyaṃ saṅghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati -pa-. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati -pa-. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati -pa-. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti -pa-. Gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati -pa-. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi

sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

63. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattim na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati -pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati -pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati -pa-. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti -pa-. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati -pa-. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

64. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṅgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu saṃghena āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati, saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṣa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamma

65. * Tena samayena Buddhō Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū “Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etadavocuṃ “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā

1. Gandhabādhīpubbassa (Ka)

* Idam vatthu Vi 2. 175; Ma 1. 182 piṭṭhādīsipi āgataṃ.

yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti.

Māvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantāṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ¹, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā², ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti.

Evampi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tattheva taṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Yato ca kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti.

1. Abbhācikkhanāṃ (Ka)

2. Bahupāyāyā (Sī, Syā)

Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Rūkkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena¹ amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānaṅca khaṇasi, bahuṅca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṅhi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave kātabbā, paṭhamā Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

66. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi,

1. Duggahitena diṭṭhigatena (Syā)

yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatvaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ 'tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti, so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena, yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṃghena Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Āvāsaparamparaṇca bhikkhave saṃsatha “Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya¹ diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghenā”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

67. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ

1. Gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya (Sī, Ka)

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āsāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

68. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti -pa-. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhāya appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakka

69. * Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko bhassakāraṅko saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṅko, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (5)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ

bhāsaṭi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Akaṇkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavatta

70. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā - pa-. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetābbanti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

71. Atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. So saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhami. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu

gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge
 ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamatī”ti¹. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi
 Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikam -pa-. Katham hi nāma so bhikkhave
 moghapuriso saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge
 ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissati. Netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā
 pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—
 tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge
 ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭipassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

72. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya
 diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.
 Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti,
 bhikkhunovādakasammutam sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. Imehi
 kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā
 appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

* Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhe-
 tabbam. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge
 ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, tam āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikam,
 tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. Imehi kho
 bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā
 appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam -pa-.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā
 appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbam.
 Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanīyam
 karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi
 sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
 pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ
 nappaṭippassambhetabbam.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

1. Vibbhamīti (Sī, Ka)

* Vi 5. 317 piṭṭhepi.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsaka

73. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Aparehipi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyaṃ saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ -pa-.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

74. Evañca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ, tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge

ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattamaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattamaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

Kammakkhandhako paṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū satta.

Tassuddānaṃ

Paṇḍulohitakā bhikkhū, sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā.

Tādise upasaṅkamma, ussaḥimsu ca bhaṇḍane.

Anuppannāpi jāyanti¹, uppannāni paḍḍhare².

Appicchā pesalā bhikkhū, ujjhāyanti padassato³.

Saddhammaṭṭhitiko Buddhō, sayambhū aggaṇḍaggaḷo.

Āṇāpesi tājjanīya, kammaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ jino.

Asammukhāppaṭipucchā, ppaṭiññāya kataṇḍa yaṃ.

Anāpatti adesane, desitāya kataṇḍa yaṃ.

Acodetvā asāretvā, anāropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ.

Asammukhā adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭipucchā adhammena, puna vaggena⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭiññāya adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Anāpatti⁵ adhammena, vaggena cāpi⁴ yaṃ kataṃ.

Adesaṇāgāminiyā, adhammevaggameva ca.

Desitāya adhammena, vaggenāpi tatṭheva ca.

Acodetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatṭheva ca.

Asāretvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatṭheva ca.

Anāropetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatṭheva ca.

Kaṇḍavāraṇayeneva, sukkavāraṇaṃ vijāṇiyā.

Samḥo ākaṇḍhamāno ca, yassa tājjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho, adhisīle ajjhācāre.

Atidiṭṭhivipannassa, samḥo tājjanīyaṃ kare.

1. Anuppannāni jāyanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Uppannāni pavaḍḍhare (Sī), uppannāni pavaḍḍhanti (Ka)

3. Parīṣato (Syā), parassato (Sī) 4. Vaggenāpi ca (Sī, Syā) 5. Anāpattiyā (Sī, Syā)

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.

Tiṇṇannampi ca bhikkhūnaṃ, saṅgho tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ kārako eko, bālo saṃsaggaṇissito.

Adhisīle ajjhācāre, tatheva atidiṭṭhiyā.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.

Tajjanīyakammakato, evaṃ sammānuvattanā.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, na kare tajjanīkato.

Nāpajje tañca āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, na garahe tathāvidho.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, pakatattassa naṭṭhape.

Savacaniṃ¹ anuvādo, okāso codanena ca.

Sāraṇaṃ sampayogañca, na kareyya tathāvidho.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, pañcahaṅgehi² na sammati.

Tañcāpajjati āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, garahanto na sammati.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacaniyā ca novādo.

Okāso codanañceva, sāraṇā sampayojanā.

Imehaṭṭhaṅgehi yo yutto, tajjanānupasammati.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāniyā.

Bālo āpattibahulo, saṃsaṭṭhopi ca seyyaso.

Niyassakammaṃ Sambuddho, āṇāpesi Mahāmuni.

Kīṭāgirisimhi dve bhikkhū, Assajipunabbasukā.

1. Na savacaniyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Pañca-aṅgo (Ka)

Anācāraṇca vividhaṃ, ācarimṣu asaṇṇatā.
 Pabbājanīyaṃ Sambuddho, kammaṃ Sāvattīyaṃ Jino.
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo, Cittassāvāsiko ahu.
 Jātivādena khumseti, Sudhammo cittupāsakaṃ.
 Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, āṇāpesi Tathāgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ, nicchantāpattim passitum.
 Adassane ukkhipitum, āṇāpesi Jinuttamo.
 Channo taṃyeva āpattim, paṭikātuṃ na icchati.
 Ukkhepanāppaṭikamme, āṇāpesi Vināyako.
 Pāpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa, āsi aññāṇanissitā.
 Diṭṭhiyappaṭinissagge¹, ukkhepaṃ Jinabhāsitaṃ.
 Niyassakammaṃ pabbajjaṃ², tatheva paṭisāraṇī.
 Adassanāppaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.
 Davānācārūpaghāti, micchā-ājīvameva ca.
 Pabbājanīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.
 Alābhāvaṇṇā dve pañca, dve pañcakāti nāmakā³.
 Paṭisāraṇīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.
 Tajjanīyaṃ niyassaṇca, duve kammāpi sādīsā⁴.
 Pabbajjā⁵ paṭisārī ca, atthi padātirittatā.
 Tayo ukkhepanā kammā, sādīsā te vibhattito.
 Tajjanīyanayenāpi, sesakammaṃ vijānīyāti.

Kammakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Diṭṭhi-appaṭinissagge (Ka)

2. Pabbājaṃ (Ka)

3. Dve pañcakoti nāmako (Ka)

4. Kammesu sādīsāṃ (Ka)

5. Pabbajā (Ka)

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhaka

1. Pārivāsikavatta

75. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netarṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Anajānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ bhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ.

Anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭhikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

76. Pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammūti sādītābā, sammatenāpi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahītābā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇa ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto viharāpariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītābbo.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkāmītābāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ¹, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Pārivāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ, sace gilāno hoti, dūtenāpi ārocetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

1. Samādītābbaṃ (Ka)

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā

aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

80. Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

81. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vattabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāttabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimante tabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsamana nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante¹ caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

82. Na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vattabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane

1. Caṅkamantaṃ (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ samvaṇṇetabbapāṭho)

nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Pārivāsikacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbhēyya, akammaṃ¹ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Catunnavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

83. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti. Tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā, saḥavāso vippavāso anārocanā, ime kho Upāli tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedāti.

84. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahābhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetum, Bhagavato² etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipitum. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo, tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmī”ti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. “Vattaṃ nikkhipāmī”ti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso.

85. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ pakkamimsu, sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhesum, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samādiyitum³. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave samādiyitabbo⁴, tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

2. Te bhikkhū Bhagavato (Syā, evamuparipi)

4. Samāditabbo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

1. Akammaṃ taṃ (Syā)

3. Samādātum (Syā, Kaṃ)

upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “parivāsaṃ samādiyāmi”ti, samādinno hoti parivāso. “Vattaṃ samādiyāmi”ti, samādinno hoti parivāso.

Pārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavatta

86. Tena kho pana samayena mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā passādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sādītabbam pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ

uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭhikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā mūlāyapaṭikassanārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

87. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana—

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītābbō.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitābbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbā, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbā, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaṇṇā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaṇṇā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchenne anāvāse vattabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbeyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Mānattārahavatta

88. Tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sādītabbāṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā mānattārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbāṃ.

89. Mānattārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbāṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbāṃ -pa- (Yathā mūlāya paṭikassanā, tathā vitthāretabbāṃ.) Na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbāṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbāṃ, na purato nisīditabbāṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā
puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na
āraṇṇikaṅgaṇi samādātabbāni, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṇi samādātabbāni, na ca
tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko
āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko
anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko
āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā
abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa-
abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra
antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā
vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa-
abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra
antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa-
sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū
nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso

gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū
nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā
vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa-
sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū
nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā
anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva
gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā
sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā
anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva
gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā
anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko
āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā
“sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ
ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṁ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṁ, na
ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṁ, pakatattaṁ bhikkhuṁ disvā
āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṁ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na
pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekāsane nisīditabbaṁ, na nīce āsane nisinne
ucce āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na chamāyaṁ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na
ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṁ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbaṁ, na chamāyaṁ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṁ.

Na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārehena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

* Mānattārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyanti.

Mānattārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Mānattacārikavatta

90. Tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sādītabbam pakatattānam bhikkhūnam abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāro seyyābhihāro pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam mithu yathāvuḍḍham abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam pañca yathāvuḍḍham uposatham pavāraṇam vassikasāṭikam oṇojanam bhattam. Tena hi bhikkhave mānattacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññapessāmi, yathā mānattacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam.

91. Mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbam.
Tatrāyam sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammūti sādītabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍītabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena mānattam dinnam hoti, sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇa ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyam kātabbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbam.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisīditabbam, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtabbāni, na āraññikaṅgam samādātabbam, na piṇḍapātikaṅgam samādātabbam, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya

ārocetabbaṃ, devasikaṃ ārocetabbaṃ, sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapi ārocetabbaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āpāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikaṇa bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā

gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṁvāsakā aññatra saṁghena aññatra antarāyā.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Gantabbo bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṁvāsakā yaṁ jaññā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṁ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṁ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṁ, pakatattaṁ bhikkhuṁ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṁ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekāsane nisīditabbaṁ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na chamāyaṁ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṁ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṁ, na chamāyaṁ caṅkamante caṅkamitabbaṁ.

Na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ -pa- mānattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ -pa- abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṁ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṁ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṁ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṁ, na ekāsane nisīditabbaṁ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na chamāyaṁ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṁ, na ekacaṅkame

caṅkamitabbam, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbam, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam.

* Mānattacārikacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya
paṭikasseyya, mānattam dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca
karaṇīyanti.

92. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante
mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti. Cattāro kho Upāli
mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā, saḥavāso vippavāso anārocanā ūne
gaṇe caraṇam¹, ime kho Upāli cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno
ratticchedāti.

93. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhusaṅgho
sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattam sodhetum,
Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattam
nikkhipitum. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbam, tena mānattacārikena
bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mānattam
nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhittam hoti mānattam. “Vattam nikkhipāmi”ti, nikkhittam
hoti mānattanti.

94. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā bhikkhū taḥam taḥam
pakkamimsu, sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattam sodhetum,
Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mānattam
samādiyitum. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave samādiyitabbam, tena mānattacārikena
bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “mānattam
samādiyāmi”ti, samādinnaṃ hoti mānattam. “Vattam samādiyāmi”ti,
samādinnaṃ hoti mānattanti.

Mānattacārikavattam niṭṭhitam.

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe.

1. Caraṇanti (Ka)

5. Abbhānāratavatta

95. Tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahābhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ”ti, saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netarṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi— na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ -pa- nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ, anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ pañña passāmi, yathā abbhānārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitappaṃ.

96. Abbhānārahena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitappaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetappaṃ -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretappaṃ,) na bhikkhūhi sampayojetappaṃ.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantappaṃ, na purato nisīditappaṃ, yo hoti saṃghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto, so tassa padātabbo, tena ca so sādītabbo.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraṇṇikaṅgaṃ samādātabbāṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbāṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo “mā maṃ jānimsū”ti.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbā.)

Gantabbo bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā -pa- anāvāsā -pa- āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko anāvāso -pa- sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaṇṇā “sakkomi ajjeva gantun”ti.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbāṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbāṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbāṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbāṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbāṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbāṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbāṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbāṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbāṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbāṃ.

Na bhikkhave abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ -pa- abbhānārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbāṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbāṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbāṃ, na ekāsane nisīditabbāṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbāṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbāṃ, na ekacaṅkame

caṅkamitabbam, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame
caṅkamitabbam, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam.

* Abbhānārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya
paṭikasseyya, mānattam dadeyya, tamvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca
karaṇīyanti.

Abbhānārahavattam nitṭhitam.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako dutiyo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañca.

Tassuddānam

Pārivāsikā sādenti, pakatattāna bhikkhunam.
Abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam, añjalim ca sāmīciyam.
Āsanam seyyābhīhāram, pādo pīṭham kathalikam.
Pattam nahāne parikammaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
Dukkaṭam sādiyantassa, mithu pañca yathāvuḍḍham¹.
Uposatham pavāraṇam, vassikoṇojabhojanam.
Sammā ca vattanā tattha, pakatattassa gacchantam.
Yo ca hoti pariyanto, pure pacchā tatheva ca².
Ārañṇapiṇḍanīhāro, āgantuke uposathe.
Pavāraṇāya dūtena, gantabbo ca sabhikkhuko.
Ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānam, tatheva ca nimantaye.
Āsane nīce caṅkame, chamāyaṃ caṅkamena ca.
Vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedā ca sodhanā.
Nikkhipanam samādānam, vattamva pārivāsike³.

* Vi 3. 442 piṭṭhe. 1. Punāpare (Ka) 2. Na pure pacchāsamaṇena (Sī, Syā)

3. Ratti vā pārivāsike (Ka), nātabbam pārivāsikā (Sī, Syā)

Mūlāya mānattārahā, tathā mānattacāritā.
 Abbhānārahe nayo cāpi, sambhedaṃ nayato¹ puna.
 Pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike.
 Na samenti ratticchedesu² mānattesu ca devasi.
 Dve kammā sadisā sesā tayo kammā samāsamāti³.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Sambhedanayato (Syā)

2. Ratticchede (Itipi), ratticchedā (Syā)

3. Samā matāti (Sī)

3. Samuccayakkhandhaka

1. Sukkavissatthi

97. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato¹ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabban—

Appaṭicchannamānatta

98 Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, dutiyampi sohaṃ² bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, tatiyampi sohaṃ³ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

99. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno

1. Te bhikkhū Bhagavato (Syā)

2. Dutiyampi (Sī, Ka)

3. Tatiyampi (Sī, Ka)

ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Appaṭicchanna-abbhāna

100. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “aham āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

Aham bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyampi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

Aham bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyampi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti. Byattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabba—

101. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā

āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī evametam dhārayāmī”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa

102. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekam āpattim āpanno hoti sañcetanikam sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, so bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṁsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, soham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

103. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ Udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ Udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissatṭhim ekāhappaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsam

dehi, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā
sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsassa
dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya
sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa,
tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta

104. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ
āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ
saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā
āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya
ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso, kathaṃ nu kho mayā
paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave
saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave
dātabbam—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-
evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ
sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā
sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ,
tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante
parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi
yācitabbaṃ¹. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ¹. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭiballena
saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

1. Yācitabbo (Sī, evamuparipi)

105. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chāratta mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna

106. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchanaṃ,

sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā
āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya
ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthapaṇivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ
saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ
yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto,
kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evaṇca pana
bhikkhave abbhetaḇbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṇā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-
evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṇcetanikaṃ
sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ
saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ yāciṃ,
tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ
ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthapaṇivāso
saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā
āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ
mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti.
Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuṇā
paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ṇāpetabbo—

107. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajji saṇcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhi ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā
āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya
ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuṇo ekissā āpattiyaṃ
saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi,
so parivutthapaṇivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya
sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho
Udāyissa bhikkhuṇo ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ
ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so

ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno etissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāsa

108. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ dvīhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- tīhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- catūhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalīṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

109. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati, yadisamghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Parivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

110. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi, tassa me saṃgho ekissā

āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā¹. Tatiyampi yācitabbā². Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

111. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

1. Yācitabbo (Sī, evamupariv)

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā¹, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evamevaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā

112. So parivutthapparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ

1. Mūlāya (Syā)

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho māyā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

113. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya

sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tikāpattimānatta

114. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi -pa-sohaṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

115. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-. So parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-. So parivutthaparivāso

saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

116. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa-sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

117. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu -pa-mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyīnaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti -pa-. Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya

sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evaṇca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ, tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassī. Sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu -pa- chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti -pa-. Dinnaṃ saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Abbhānārahaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanā

118. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhūṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassita-abbhāna

119. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthavāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ

saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya
 appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya
 saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ,
 tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya
 appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto
 abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṇcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ
 appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ
 saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya
 appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya
 saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ,
 tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya
 appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto
 saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuna
 paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo—

120. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 āpajji saṇcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ
 ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya
 pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya
 saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ
 adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṇcetanikaṃ
 sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya
 saṇcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci,
 saṅgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso
 mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṇcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ
 appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya saṇcetanikāya
 sukkavissatṭhiya appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho
 Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakkhapaṭṭicchannaparivāsa

121. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ detu, evaṇca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

122. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakkhapārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

123. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu, evaṃca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa-evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

124. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ

yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vādami -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Paṭikassito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Samodhānaparivāsa

125. Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo—tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṃ

sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

126. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyaṃ sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyaṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannāṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā

āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pakkappaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṇivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pakkappaṭicchannāya pakkhapaṇivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khama-ti Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bha bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evameva dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattārahaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanādi

127. So parivutthapaṇivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthapaṇivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā

purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tikāpattimānatta

128. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocasi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ bhante parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

129. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti, yassāyasmato

khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamattthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

130. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ”ti. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

131. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho

mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīm bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṁ datvā chārattam mānattam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo -pa-.

Evañca pana bhikkhave chārattam mānattam dātabbam -pa- deti -pa-.

Dinnam saṅghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṁ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakkhappaṭicchanna-abbhāna

132. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṁ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṁ -pa- soham ciṇṇamānatto, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyīm bhikkhum abbhettu. Evañca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ—

Tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṁ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṁ sukkavissatṭhim pakkhappaṭicchannaṁ, soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṁ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṁ adāsi. Soham parivasanto antarā ekaṁ āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikaṁ sukkavissatṭhim pañcāhappaṭicchannaṁ, soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṁ yācim, tam maṁ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, soham saṅgham antarā ekissā

āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā
 ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ,
 sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācīm, taṃ maṃ saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā
 āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ
 āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ
 chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 āpajjīm sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ
 saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācīm, taṃ maṃ saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā
 āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya
 āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya
 samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā
 ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya
 chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya
 sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ
 adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīm
 sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ
 antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā
 pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācīm, taṃ maṃ saṃgho
 antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā

pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

133. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā

ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yaci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ¹ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi, so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiya pañcāhappaṭicchannāya

1. So saṃghaṃ (Ka)

chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi, so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Udāyiṃ abbheyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ -pa- so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti, yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamattaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Abbhito saṅghena Udāyī bhikkhu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Sukkavissatṭhi samattā.

2. Parivāsa

Agghasamodhānaparivāsa

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti tīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti catūhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti pañcāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti chāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti sattāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti navāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṁghaṁ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṁ bhante sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, sohaṁ bhante saṁghaṁ tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṁgho ñāpetabbo—

135. “Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, so saṁghaṁ tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācati. Yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, saṁgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṁ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, so saṁghaṁ tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācati. Saṁgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṁ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṁghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā, tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Sabbacirappaṭicchanna-agghasamodhāna

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti

ekāhappaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhappaṭicchannāyo¹, tisso āpattiyo tīhappaṭicchannāyo, catasso āpattiyo catūhappaṭicchannāyo, pañca āpattiyo pañcāhappaṭicchannāyo, cha āpattiyo chāhappaṭicchannāyo, satta āpattiyo sattāhappaṭicchannāyo, aṭṭha āpattiyo aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannāyo, nava āpattiyo navāhappaṭicchannāyo, dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

137. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā -pa- dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā. Dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ

1. Dvīhappaṭicchannā (Ka, evaṃ yāvadasāhappaṭicchannā)

yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ yāceti. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo, tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Dvemāsaparivāsa

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti. So saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsāṃ yāceyyan”ti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi

“ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya

dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa
 lajjidhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ bhante
 saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yācāmi”ti.

Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā
 paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

139. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ
 kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo,
 yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ekissā
 āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa
 parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa
 lajjidhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiya dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiya
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deyya, esā ṇatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā
 āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve
 saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiya

dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvesaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemasaparivāso, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi

140. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan'ti, so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo

okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā
 āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ
 saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ,
 tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti,
 so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ
 yācati, tassa saṃgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā
 parivasitabbā.

141. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti. So
 saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi
 āpattiṃ jānāti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jāniṃ,
 sohaṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto
 itarampi āpattiṃ jānāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa
 saṃgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti.
 Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dvemāsā parivasitabbā.

142. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassāreti. So
 saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, tassā āpattiyā

dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarīṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassarīṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sarīṃ, tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ”ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

143. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko. So saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyaṃ vematiko, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ nibbematiko, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ”ti, so saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

144. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammatā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammatā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

145. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi,

tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassa āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

146. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito piyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ tikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā, so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ āvuso āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

147. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ”ti. So saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ

ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ¹ yāceyyan”ti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi “ahaṃ kho āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ

1. Itarampi māsaparivāsaṃ (Syā, Ka, evamuparipi)

dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami— ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

148. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dve māsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācimī, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ

āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, kassa me etadahosi ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, sohaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsassa¹ dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāso², khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

1. Itarampi māsaparivāsassa (Ka), itarassapi māsaparivāsassa (Syā)

2. Itarampi māsaparivāso (Ka), itaropi māsaparivāso (Syā)

149. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami—ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etadahosi “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

150. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānati. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāti, tassa evaṃ hoti ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānīm, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānīm, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan’ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ

yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

151. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti, “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ sarim, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarim, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarim, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarim, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

152. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. So saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ

dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ”ti, so saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

153. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso jānappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso ajānappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

154. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako

sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno, so saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivādaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso saramānappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso assaramānappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

155. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti, tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. Te evaṃ vadenti “ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo, eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno, so saṅghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “yvāyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ āvuso māso vematikappaṭicchanno, adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ, adhammattā na ruhati, ekassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho”ti.

Suddhantaparivāsa

156. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, so āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so bhikkhūnam ārocesi “aham āvuso sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipariyantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi, āpattipariyantam nassarāmi, rattipariyantam nassarāmi, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo—

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipariyantam na jānāmi, rattipariyantam na jānāmi, āpattipariyantam nassarāmi, rattipariyantam nassarāmi, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, soham bhante saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

157. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko so saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saṅgham

tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti, yassayasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāso, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evamevaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

158. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. Kathaṇca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ nassarati, rattipariyantāṃ nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantāṃ jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ sarati, rattipariyantāṃ nassarati, āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante vemātiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantāṃ nassarati, āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ nassarati, rattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantāṃ jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ sarati, rattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantāṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ

nassarati, rattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko. Suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

159. Kathaṇca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo, āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam sarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo.

Āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti, āpattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko. Parivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo.

Parivāso niṭṭhito.

3. Cattālīsaka

160. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami. So puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti, sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati,

tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti, ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti, khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna akhittacitto hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanāṭṭo hoti, vedanāṭṭassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna vedanāṭṭo hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati¹, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati², tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. (8)

1. Ukkhipiyyati (Syā), ukkhipiyyati (Ka)

2. Osāriyyati (Syā), osāriyyati (Ka)

161. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (16)

162. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (24)

163. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, avasesam caritabbaṃ. (25)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiya adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattacariya na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsādānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ. (32)

164. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati, vibbhantakassa bhikkhave abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsādānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaṭṭo. (33)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- āpattiya adassane ukkhipiyyati -pa- āpattiya appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati -pa- pāpikāya diṭṭhiya appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyyati, ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsādānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaṭṭo. (40)

Cattālīsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Chattimsaka

165. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā ¹ appaṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaṭṭo. (1)

1. Parimāṇāyo (Si, Syā)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā¹ appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho -pa- mānattaṃ caranto -pa- (Yathā parivāsaṃ, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.) Abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (36)

Chattimsakaṃ samattaṃ.

1. Aparimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)

5. Mānattasata

166. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna¹ upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (4)

167. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi, so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. (6)

1. So ce puna (Ka)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. (8)

168. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti.

tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐ ca pacchimasmim̐ ca
āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (10)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā
āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐
ca pacchimasmim̐ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā
mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (11)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā
āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim̐ ca
pacchimasmim̐ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā
mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (12)

196. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati,
tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So
vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā
āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi,
tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno
purimasmim̐ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ
dātabbaṃ. (13)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati,
ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati.

yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchenne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (14)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (15)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (16)

170. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā

āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (18)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (19)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (20)

171. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbam.) Vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam.

(100)

Mānattasatam niṭṭhitam.

6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussata

172. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati,

so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati, so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti, so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (4)

173. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti.

Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (8)

174. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (9)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā

āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (10)

Idha pana bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (11)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (12)

175. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā

āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathā paṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (13)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (14)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (15)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo nassarati, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā

chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā
nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiya
samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (16)

176. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā
saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu
āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu
āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna
upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā
nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo
pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo,
yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso
dātabbo. (17)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā
saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu
āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu
āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna
upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā
nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo
pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo,
yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiya samodhānaparivāso
dātabbo. (18)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā
saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu
āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu
āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna
upasampanno yā

āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (19)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā¹ puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (20)

177. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa-ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. (Yathā heṭṭhā vitthāritam, tathā vitthāretabbam) -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti, so puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko

1. So bhikkhu vibbhamitvā (Ka)

nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (100)

178. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho -pa- mānattaṃ caranto -pa- abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati -pa- (Mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāso vitthārito, tathā vitthāretabbo.) (320)

179. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti -pa- ummattako hoti -pa- khittacitto hoti -pa- vedanāṭṭo hoti -pa- tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti -pa- ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati -pa- ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yāsu āpattīsu vematiko, tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti, so puna vedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko

nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti -pa-. Yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi, tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo, yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. (400)

Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhaka

180. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā parimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- aparimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- ekanāmā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- nānānāmā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- sabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- visabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- vavatthitā appaṭicchādetvā -pa- sambhinnā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati -pa-. (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.)

Parimāṇādivāra-aṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasaka

181. Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne¹ cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (1)

1. Yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ (Sī)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese vematikā honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (2)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (3)

Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (4)

Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (5)

Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. (6)

Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. (7)

Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, ekassa hoti “ārocessāmī”ti, ekassa hoti “na ārocessāmī”ti, so paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (8)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, te gacchanti “ārocessāmā”ti, ekassa antarāmagge makkhadhammo uppajjati “na ārocessāmī”ti, so paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (9)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (10)

Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadanti “idāneva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayampi kira dhammo suttagato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatī”ti, te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti, eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti, so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo, yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. (11)

Dvebhikkhuvāra-ekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Mūlāya-avisuddhinavaka

182. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmampi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya

paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēnā akuppenā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēnā mānattaṃ deti, adhammēnā abbhēti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassati dhammikenā kammēnā akuppenā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēnā mānattaṃ deti, adhammēnā abbhēti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammēnā akuppenā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēnā mānattaṃ deti, adhammēnā abbhēti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmappi nānānāmappi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi

appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4 - 7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmaṃ nānānāmaṃ sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi ekanāmaṃ nānānāmaṃ sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Mūlāya-avisuddhinavakaṃ¹ niṭṭhitaṃ.

1. Samūlāvisuddhinavakaṃ (Ka)

10. Dutīyanavaka¹

183. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena

1. Idam navakaṃ porāṇapothakesu avisukkhivaseneva āgataṃ, vuccamānatīyanavakena ca saṃsaṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ paṭivisodhakehi asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ katvā visuṃ paṭiṭṭhāpitaṃ. Sīhaḷa-syāma-pothakesu pana taṃ visuddhivaseneva āgataṃ. Taṃ panevaṃ veditabbaṃ—

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

183. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyo

aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi ekanāmapi nānānāmapi sabhāgampi visabhāgampi vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattihi. (1 - 3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi āparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati āparimāṇāyo

deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṁghaṁ antarā āpattīnaṁ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṁ yācati, taṁ saṁgho antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, dhammena mānattaṁ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4-7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṁpi. So saṁghaṁ tāsaṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācati, tassa saṁgho tāsaṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṁghaṁ antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṁ yācati, taṁ saṁgho antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, dhammena mānattaṁ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṁghaṁ antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṁ yācati, taṁ saṁgho antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, dhammena mānattaṁ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4-6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṁpi. So saṁghaṁ tāsaṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācati, tassa saṁgho tāsaṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Dutiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Tatiyanavaka

184. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ

10. Mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (Sī, Syā)

saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (7-9)

Mūlāya visuddhinavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññaṃāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa-vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññaṃāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṃghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṇca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi¹. (1)

1. Ayaṃ paṭhamavāro Sī-Syā-potthakesu paripuṇṇo dissati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivassāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ¹ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivassāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṅghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃca mūlāya paṭikassati

1. Purimānaṃ āpattīnaṃ (Ka)

dhammikenā kammēnā akuppenā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, dhammēnā mānattāṃ deti, dhammēnā abbhēti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇapaṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammēnā kuppenā aṭṭhānārahēnā, adhammēnā samodhānaparivāsāṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsāṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammēnā kuppenā aṭṭhānārahēnā, adhammēnā samodhānaparivāsāṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṇca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṇca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammēnā akuppenā ṭhānārahēnā, dhammēnā samodhānaparivāsāṃ, dhammēnā mānattāṃ, dhammēnā abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṃghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṇca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṇca

mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṃ. So saṃghaṃ tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo -pa- aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi -pa- parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno -pa-. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ aparā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi¹. (4 - 7)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnaṃ. So saṃghaṃ tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsā āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā

1. Imepi cattāro vārā Sī-Syā-pothakesu paripuṇṇā dissanti.

saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṁ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṁ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, aparā āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṁ hoti “ahaṁ kho sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa-vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṁ saṁghaṁ tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācim, tassa me saṁgho tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ adāsi, sohaṁ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṁ saṁghaṁ antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāya paṭikassanaṁ yācim, taṁ maṁ saṁgho antarā-āpattīnaṁ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ adāsi, sohaṁ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññaṁāno antarā sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṁ tasmim bhūmiyaṁ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṁ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṁnūnāhaṁ saṁghaṁ purimā-āpattīnaṁ antarāpattīnaṇca aparā āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattīnaṇca mūlāya paṭikassanaṁ yāceyyaṁ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ, dhammena mānattaṁ, dhammena abbhānaṁ”ti. So saṁghaṁ purimā-āpattīnaṁ antarāpattīnaṇca aparā āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattīnaṇca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṁ yācati, dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ, dhammena mānattaṁ, dhammena abbhānaṁ. Taṁ saṁgho purimā-āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattīnaṇca aparā āpattīnaṁ antarā āpattīnaṇca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, dhammena mānattaṁ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattihi. (8)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṁghaṁ tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ yācati, tassa saṁgho tāsāṁ āpattīnaṁ samodhānaparivāsaṁ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṁghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṁghaṁ

antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so “parivasāmi”ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati. Aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarati, tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi -pa- vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṃghaṃ antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā-āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi, sohaṃ ‘parivasāmi’ti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā-āpattiyo sarāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ”ti. So saṃghaṃ purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṃgho purimā-āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnaṃca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Tatiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuccayakkhandhako tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Appaṭicchannā ekāha, dvīha tīha catūha ca.

Pañcāhapakkhadasannaṃ, āpattimāha Mahāmuni.

Suddhanto ca vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ dve bhikkhū.

Tattha saññino dve yathā, vematikā tattheva ca.

Missakadiṭṭhino dve ca, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino.

Dve ceva suddhadiṭṭhino.

Tattheva ca eko chādeti, atha makkhamatena ca.

Ummattakadesanañca, mūlā aṭṭhārasa¹ visuddhato.

Ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ², Tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakānaṃ.

Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyāti.

Samuccayakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Pannarasa (Ka)

2. Vibhajjavādīnaṃ (Sī)

4. Samathakkhandhaka

1. Sammukhāvinaya

185. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

186. Adhammavādī puggalo, adhammavādī sambahulā, adhammavādī saṅgho, dhammavādī puggalo, dhammavādī sambahulā, dhammavādī saṅgho.

Kaṇhapakkhanavaka

187. Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādīṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (1)

Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ

vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (2)

Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti¹. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (3)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (4)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (5)

Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpentī nijjhāpentī pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (6)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehī”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (7)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena. (8)

Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti, anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo,

1. Imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti (Ka)

idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapativāpakaṇa. (9)

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ nīṭṭhitāṃ.

Sukkapakkhanavaka

188. Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādīṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (1)

Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (2)

Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādīṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (3)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādīṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (4)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanāṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (5)

Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādīṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ

satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (6)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (7)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhatha, imam rocethā”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. (8)

Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanam, imam gaṇhāhi, imam rocehi”ti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayenāti. (9)

Sukkapakkhanavakam niṭṭhitam.

2. Sativinaya

189. * Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, natthi cassa kiñci uttari¹ karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetasso parivītakko udapādi “mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan”ti.

* Idam vatthu Vi 1. 243 piṭṭhādīsipi āgataṃ.

1. Uttariṃ (Sī)

Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan’ti, icchāmahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun”ti. Sādhū sādhū Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañca paññāpeti bhattāni ca uddisāhīti¹. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam Dabbo Mallaputto yācitabbo², yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

190. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhuttuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Uddisāti (Vi 1. 244 piṭṭhe.)

2. Dabbo yacitabbo (Syā, Ka)

191. Sammato ca paṇāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti, ye te bhikkhū suttantikā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti “te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti “te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchinnanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti “te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino, tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti “te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḍḍhibahulā¹ viharanti, tesampi ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti “imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā acchissanti”ti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti, tesampi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā teneva ālokena senāsanaṃ paññāpeti, apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti “mayāṃ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmā”ti.

Te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanaṃ paññāpehi”ti. Te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti “kattha āyasmantā icchanti, kattha paññāpemi”ti. Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti “amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso corapapāte senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse kāḷasīlāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gotamakakandarāyaṃ² senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ³ senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvākambavane senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchimhi migadāye senāsanaṃ paññāpehi”ti.

1. Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)

2. Gomaṭakandarāyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Kapotakandarāyaṃ (Ka)

Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā aṅguliyā jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanāṃ paññapeti “ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ pīṭhaṃ, ayaṃ bhisi, idaṃ bibbohanāṃ¹, idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ passāvatṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pānīyaṃ, idaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabbaṃ”ti. Tesaṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanāṃ paññapetvā punadeva Veḷuvanaṃ paccāgacchati.

192. Tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhūmajakā² bhikkhū navakā ceva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni, tāni tesaṃ pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisankhārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātuṃ sappimpi telampi uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathārandhaṃ³ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ, te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti “tumahākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosī”ti⁴. Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi, telaṃ ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosī”ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosi, pākatikaṃ yathārandhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ, so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenayasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā

1. Bimbohanāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Mettiyabhūmajakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Yathārandhaṃ (Syā)

4. Kiṃ nāhosi (Syā, Kaṃ)

ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhaddikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ”ti. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhanti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati anattamaṇo ahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti”ti gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi “ye je sva bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṇa parivisa”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhaddaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sva amhe kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti, aññe sūpena pucchissanti, aññe telena pucchissanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti”ti te teneva somanassena na cittaṛūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu. Addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “nisīdatha bhante”ti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhaddaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati, yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpiyāmā”ti¹. Atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena² bilaṅgadutiyaṇa upagañchi “bhuñjatha bhante”ti. Mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhaddikāti. Jānāmi ayyā “niccabhaddikā”ti, api cāhaṃ hiyyova gahapatinaṃ ānattā “ye je sva bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṇa parivisa”ti, bhuñjatha bhanteti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa

1. Nisīdāpeyyāmāti (Ka)

2. Kāṇājakena (Syā, Kam)

Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ kho mayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnā”ti¹ te teneva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā.

Atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomīti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi, ajjeva Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyāti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātunti. Ehi tvaṃ bhagini, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ², udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitā”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā³ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mettiyā⁴ bhikkhunī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dūsitā”ti.

193. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ

1. Santike paribhinnāti (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Paṭissuṇitvā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Tato pavātaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Sā Mettiyā (Syā, Ka)

kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā, yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭṭenti, sace tayā kataṃ ‘katan’ti vadehi, sace akataṃ ‘akatan’ti vadehīti. Yatohaṃ bhante jāto, nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā”ti. Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ “māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehi”ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtena saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo “ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsenti, sohaṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo “ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsenti,

sohaṃ¹ sativepullappatto tatiyampi bhante saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi”ti.
Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

194. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho ime Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

195. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. Suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti dhammena samaggena. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānīti.

1. Sohaṃ bhante (Ka)

3. Amūḷhavinaya

196. Tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan”ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggam bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codessanti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan”ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo, tena bhikkhave vaggena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan”ti, evampi maṃ vuccamānā

codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, sohaṃ bhante amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”^{ti}. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo “ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’^{ti}, evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, sohaṃ amūḷho¹ tatiyampi bhante saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”^{ti}. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

197. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, so evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’^{ti}, evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, so amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’^{ti}, so evaṃ vadeti, ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ

1. Sohaṃ bhante amūḷho (Ka)

ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan'ti, evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi'ti.

198. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so saramānova evaṃ vadeti "na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so saramānova evaṃ vadeti "sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathāsupinantenā'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti, so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti "ahampi kho evaṃ karomi, tumhepi evaṃ karotha, mayhampi etaṃ kappati, tumhākampetaṃ kappati'ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

199. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so assaramānova evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so assaramānova evaṃ vadeti “sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti “ahampi evaṃ karomi, tumhepi evaṃ karotha, mayhampi etaṃ kappati, tumhākampetaṃ kappati”ti, tassa saṃgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānānīti.

4. Paṭiññātakaraṇā

200. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyampi niyassampi pabbājanīyampi paṭisāraṇīyampi ukkhepanīyampi”ti. Atha

kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigharhitvā -pa- dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave appaṭiñṇāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisaṇṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

201. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ dhammikaṃ. Kathaṇca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho saṃghādisesena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ -pa- pācittiyaṃ -pa- pāṭidesanīyaṃ -pa- dukkaṭaṃ -pa- dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ -pa- thullaccayaṃ -pa- pācittiyaṃ -pa- pāṭidesanīyaṃ -pa- dukkaṭaṃ -pa- dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenam codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno saṃghādisesaṃ -pa- thullaccayaṃ -pa- pācittiyaṃ -pa- pāṭidesanīyaṃ -pa- dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇātakaraṇaṃ.

Kathañca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “āma āvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ -pa- thullaccayaṃ -pa- pācittiyaṃ -pa- paṭidesanīyaṃ -pa- dukkaṭaṃ -pa- dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tamenāṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā “dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “āma āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇanti.

5. Yebhuyyasikā

202. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gatitāgahitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

203. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

204. Dasayime bhikkhave adhammikā salākaggāhā, dasa dhammikā¹. Katame dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā. Oramattakañca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, appeva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti “saṃgho bhijjissatī”ti, appeva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyāti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti. Ime dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā.

Katame dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā. Na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañca hoti, saritasāritañca hoti, jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, appeva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti “saṃgho na bhijjissatī”ti, appeva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyāti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. Ime dasa dhammikā salākaggāhāti.

6. Tassapāpiyasikā

205. Tena kho pana samayena Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati, paṭijānitvā avajānissati, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissati, sampajānamusā bhāsissati”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbāṃ, paṭhamāṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo—

206. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuñjīyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati,

1. Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā (Ka)

yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ Upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati, saṅgho Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuḥhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Kataṃ saṅghena Upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuḥhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

207. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni. Asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti dhammena samaggena. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni.

Adhammakammadvādasaka

208. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchākataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti -pa-. Adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti avinayakammaṇca duvūpasantaṇca.

Dhammakammadvādasaka

209. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchākataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti -pa-. Dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti vinayakammaṇca suvūpasantaṇca.

Ākaṇkhamānachakka

210. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti kalahakāraḷo vivāḍakāraḷo bhassakāraḷo saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (1)

Aparehipi bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave -pa-. (2)

Aparehipi bhikkhave -pa-. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (3)

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraḷo hoti -pa- saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḷo, eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (4)

Aparesampi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave -pa-. (5)

Aparesampi bhikkhave -pa-. Eko Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko Saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. (6)

Atṭhārasavatta

211. Tassapāpiyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbari. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Na upasampādetabbari, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā -pa- na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbanti. Atha kho saṃgho Upavāssa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ akāsi.

7. Tiṇavatthāraka

212. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivedāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya¹ bhedāya saṃvatteyya, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ² evaṃ hoti “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametum. Evañca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbari, sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbari, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi

1. Kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya (Syā, Kam)

2. Tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ (Syā)

taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti. Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpaṇṇānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṇṇapaṇṇaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānaṃceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamaṇṇhe tiṇavatthārakena deṣeyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti.

Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpaṇṇānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṇṇapaṇṇaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānaṃceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamaṇṇhe tiṇavatthārakena deṣeyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttan”ti.

213. Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpaṇṇānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṇṇapaṇṇaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano

ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

214. Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva

āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evañca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ṭhapetvā diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti.

8. Adhikaraṇa

215. Tena kho pana samayena (bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti)¹ bhikkhūpi bhikkhunīhi vivadanti, bhikkhunīyopi bhikkhūhi vivadanti, Channopi bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadissati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

* Cattārimāni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ².

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. + Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū³ vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti

1. () natthi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

+ Vi 5. 202 piṭṭhepi.

* Vi 5. 169 piṭṭhepi.

2. Kiccādhikaraṇaṇa (Ka)

3. Bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ (Ka)

vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. * Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiya vā ācāravipattiya vā diṭṭhivipattiya vā ājīvivipattiya vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. + Yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

216. Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi akusalamūlāni, vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīpi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. ++ Katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa-saṃghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa

* Vi 5. 203 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 204 piṭṭhepi.

++ Vi 5. 165; Aṃ 2. 294; Ma 3. 33 piṭṭhesupi.

vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

* Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādittihī. Sandittiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa- saṃghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti, yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti. Duṭṭhacittā vivadanti. Mūḷhacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattitī vā anāpattitī vā, lahukā āpattitī vā garukā āpattitī vā, sāvasesā āpattitī vā anavasesā āpattitī vā, duṭṭhullā āpattitī vā aduṭṭhullā āpattitī vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti. Aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti. Amūḷhacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

217. * Anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyopi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi -pa- saṃghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe anuvādaṃ janeti, yo hoti anuvādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa- issukī hoti maccharī. Saṭṭho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti, yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharipi agāravo viharati

appatisso, dhammepi -pa- saṅghepi -pa- sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti, yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarupaṇce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha, evarupaṇce tumhe bhikkhave anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ luddhacittā anuvadanti. Duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti. Mūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittā anuvadanti. Aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti. Amūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamo kāyo¹ anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idhekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato vā, yena naṃ anuvadanti, ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

Katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Idhekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavāco, yāya naṃ anuvadanti, ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

218. Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato

1. Katamo ca kāyo (Syā, Kaṃ)

na cittato, atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

219. Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgho.

220. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

221. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā

anubhaṇaṇā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapaṇā anubhaṇaṇā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavipattiyaṃ vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapaṇā anubhaṇaṇā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

222. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ¹ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, natthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. Yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Yaṃ ajānanto asaṇjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vitikkamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

223. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. Yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

1. Idaṃ padaṃ kesuci natthi.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. Yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

224. * Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca. Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā -pa- duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ, ayaṃ vivādo vivādāmikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. Mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi pītārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati, ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

225. + Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca. Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca.

Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā

* Vi 5. 275 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 276 piṭṭhepi.

anubhaṇṇā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadāṇaṃ, ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. Mātāpi puttāṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttāṃ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginīṃ anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati, ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivedādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva anuvādo ca. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva anuvādo ca.

226. * Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṇceva āpatti ca. Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṇceva āpatti ca. Tattha katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. Sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva āpatti ca. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṇceva āpatti ca.

227. * Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṇceva kiccaṇca. Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṇceva kiccaṇca.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. Ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃñeva kiccaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃñeva kiccaṃ.

9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamanasamatha

Sammukhāvinaya

228. * Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sameyya sammukhāvinayenāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anāvasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiṃca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā

* Vi 5. 183, 195 piṭṭhādisupi.

ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

229. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā¹ bhikkhū, so āvāso gantabbo. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiṃca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

230. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “idaṃ kho āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ, sādāyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā”ti. Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū vuḍḍhutarā, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā”ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti “na mayaṃ Sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanenā”ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sampaṭicchitabbaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti “sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanenā”ti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “sace tumhe āyasmanto amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathāsu vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchissāma. No ce tumhe āyasmanto amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchissāmā”ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchitabbaṃ.

Tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā “yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. Sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. No ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ

niyyādessāma, mayameva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāmā”ti.
Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum,
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ,
sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim,
saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā
puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ
kāraḷo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandaḍāyako khīyati,
khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ubbāhikāyavūpasamana

231. Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne
anantāni¹ ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa² bhāsītassa attho viññāyati,
anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum.
Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Sīlavā hoti
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samāḍāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti
sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā
pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā³
vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho
panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni
suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana ṭhito⁴ hoti asaṃhīro,
paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetum saññāpetum nijjhāpetum
pekkhetum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamanakusalo hoti,
adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ
jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ jānāti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
imehi dasahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ubbāhikāya sammannitum.

1. Anaggāni (Sī)

2. Na cetassa (Ka)

3. Dhātā (Sī, Syā)

4. Cheko (Ka)

evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

232. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammannati ubbāhikāya imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūno sammuti ubbāhikāya imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imam adhikaraṇam vūpasametum, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, idam vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantam. Kena vūpasantam, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam.

233. Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya attham paṭibāhati. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhū dhammakathiko, imassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya attham paṭibāhati, yadāyasmantānam

pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma¹”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ karako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Byattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma¹”ti.

Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ karako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Yebhuyyasikāvinaya

234. Te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. Tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ “na mayaṃ¹ bhante Sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃghova imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya.

1. Na ca mayaṃ (Ka)

na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamañ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā, yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadanti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā, yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya, yā yebhuyyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyanti.

Tividhasalākaggāha

253. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattihiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattihiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. Asosum kho “amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyum dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etadavocum “idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ, sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti. Atha kho te therā “yathā Sāvattihiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, tathā suvūpasantaṃ”ti¹ tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum.

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattihiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. Assosum kho “amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti -pa- dve therā viharanti -pa- eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therānaṃ etadavocum “idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ, sādhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametv dhammena vinayena Satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā”ti. Atha kho so thero “yathā Sāvattihiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tihi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, tathā suvūpasantaṃ”ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi.

1. Yathā suvūpasantaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā tiṇṇaṃ therenaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā dvinnaṃ therānaṃ
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā ekassa therassa
 adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Nihatametaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ
 santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
 saññattiyā tayo salākaggāhe guḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave guḷhako salākaggāho hoti. Tena salākaggāhāpakena
 bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā
 evamassa vacanīyo “ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā,
 yaṃ icchasi, taṃ gaṇhāhi”ti. Gahite vattabbo “mā ca kassaci dassēhi”ti. Sace
 jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “duggaho”ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace
 jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “suggaho”ti sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave guḷhako salākaggāho hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti. Tena
 salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake
 ārocetabbaṃ “ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ
 icchasi, taṃ gaṇhāhi”ti. Gahite vattabbo “mā ca kassaci ārocehi”ti. Sace
 jānāti “adhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “duggaho”ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace
 jānāti “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, “suggaho”ti sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Sace jānāti
 “dhammavādī bahutarā”ti, vissatṭheneva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. Evaṃ kho
 bhikkhave vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo
 salākaggāhāti.

Sativinaya

236. * Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma amūḷhavinayaṇca tassapāpiyasikaṇca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, tassa kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave dātabbo,

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā -pa- evamassa vacanīyo “maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, sohaṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. Kiṇca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṅghasammukhatā

1. Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (Syā, Ka)

* Vi 5. 184, 195 piṭṭhādīsopi.

dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca anuvadati, yañca anuvadati, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha sativinayasmiṃ, yā sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsaṇā appaṭikkosaṇā, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Amūlḥavinaya

237. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma sativinayañca tassapāpiyasikañca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca amūlavinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan”ti. Evampi naṃ vuccamāṇā codenteva “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo.

Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā -pa- evaṃsaṃ vacanīyaṃ “ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi maṃ vuccamāṇo codenteva

“saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā”ti, sohaṃ bhante amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti. So amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so evaṃ vadeti ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ katan’ti, evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva ‘saratāyasmā evarūpim āpattim āpajjitā’ti, so amūḷho saṃghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kiñca tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ, yā amūḷhavinayassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikāvinaya

238. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma sativinayañca amūḷhavinayañca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyaṃ codeti “sarātāyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. Tamenāṃ so nibbeḥhentaṃ ativeḥhetai “iṅghāyasmā sādhekameva jānāti, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā, sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti. Tamenāṃ so nibbeḥhentaṃ ativeḥhetai “iṅghāyasmā sādhekameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “imaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā apuṭṭho paṭijānissasi, iṅghāyasmā sādhekameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantāṃ vā”ti. So evaṃ vadesi “sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso

evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā”ti. Tassa kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kātabbāṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbāṃ, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuññijyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuññijyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Kataṃ saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha tassapāpiyasikāya, yā tassapāpiyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Paṭiññātakarāṇa

239. * Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tihi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakarāṇena ca

1. Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (Ka), tassa khvetaṃ bhikkhave (Syā)

* Vi 5. 184, 195, 198 piṭṭhādīsupi.

tiṇavatthārakena ca. Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama tiṇavatthārakaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemī”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti. Ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim, yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kamassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇvāsanā appaṭikkosanā, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā “ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemī”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttāniṃ karoti deseti, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyan”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim, dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā

honti. Ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ, yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃsaṃ vacanīyaṃ “ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemi”ti. Byattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānaṃ karoti deseti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃsaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyaṃ”ti. Tena vattabbo “passasī”ti. “Āma passāmī”ti. “Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsī”ti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ, sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ, saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā -pa-. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇavattthāraka

240. Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivedāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattiṃ aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā”ti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasametum. Evañca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ,

sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti. Ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti.

241. Athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ”ti.

242. Athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi añña-maññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, yaḍi saṅghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghama-jjhe tiṇavatthāra-kena de-seyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thulla-vajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, e-sā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ, sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi añña-maññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṅghama-jjhe tiṇavatthāra-kena de-semi ṭhapetvā thulla-vajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, ya-sāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpatti-naṃ saṅghama-jjhe tiṇavatthāra-kena de-saṇā ṭhapetvā thulla-vajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa, ya-sa na-kkhamati, so bhā-seyya.

De-sitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghama-jjhe tiṇavatthāra-kena ṭhapetvā thulla-vajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khamati saṅghassa, ta-smā tuṇhī, e-va-me-taṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Athāpa-resaṃ -pa- e-va-me-taṃ dhārayāmi.

I-daṃ vu-c-ca-ti bhikkhave adhi-karaṇaṃ vūpa-santaṃ. Ke-na vūpa-santaṃ, sam-mukhā-vi-na-ye-na ca tiṇavatthāra-kena ca. Kiñ-ca ta-ttha sam-mukhā-vi-na-ya-smiṃ, saṅgha-sam-mukha-tā dhamma-sam-mukha-tā vi-na-ya-sam-mukha-tā pu-gga-la-sam-mukha-tā.

Kā ca ta-ttha saṅgha-sam-mukha-tā, yā-va-ti-kā bhikkhū kamma-pattā, te ā-ga-tā honti, chaṇḍāra-hā-naṃ chaṇḍo āhaṭo hoti sam-mukhī-bhū-tā na paṭi-kko-santi, a-yaṃ ta-ttha saṅgha-sam-mukha-tā.

Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā, yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā hoti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā.

Kiñca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmiṃ, yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammaṣṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosā, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

* Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayenāti.

Samathakkhandhako niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Khuddakavatthukkhanda

Khuddakavatthūni

243. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”¹. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi”^{ti}. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”^{ti}.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”^{ti}. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā thambhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”^{ti}.

1. Gāmapoddavā (Sī), gāmapūtavā (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuṭṭe¹ kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpibāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”ti -pa- na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā kuṭṭe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo, yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aṭṭhāne² nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave aṭṭhāne nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbahatthakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- na bhikkhave gandhabbahatthakena nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū viggayha parikkammaṃ kārāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave viggayha parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Kuṭṭe (Sī, Syā)

2. Aṭṭhāne (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mallakena nahāyitabbaṃ, yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

244. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti, na tassa vinā mallakena phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa akatamallakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghaṃsetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ukkāṣikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puthupāṇikanti.

245. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti -pa- pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti -pa- kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti -pa- kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti -pa- ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti -pa- kāyuraṃ dhārenti -pa- hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti -pa- aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino”ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesarṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti -pa- pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti. Kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti. Kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti. Kāyuraṃ dhārenti. Hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti. Aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārentīti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vīgarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave vallikā dhāretabbā -pa- na pāmaṅgo dhāretabbo. Na kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na ovaṭṭikaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na kāyuraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na hatthābharaṇaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

246. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghe kese dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dīghā

kesā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṇṭhenti¹ -pa- phaṇakena kese osaṇṭhenti. Hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇṭhanti. Sitthatelakena kese osaṇṭhenti. Udatatelakena kese osaṇṭhenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kocchena kesā osaṇṭhetabbā -pa-. Na sitthatelakena kesā osaṇṭhetabbā. Na udatatelakena kesā osaṇṭhetabbā, yo osaṇṭheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

247. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāsepi udakapattepi mukhanimittaṃ oloketi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketabbaṃ, yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti, so bhikkhū pucchi “kīdiso me āvuso vaṇo”ti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “edisso te āvuso vaṇo”ti. So na saddahati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālīmpanti -pa- mukhaṃ ummaddenti. Mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti. Aṅgarāgaṃ karonti. Mukharāgaṃ karonti. Aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mukhaṃ ālīmpitabbaṃ -pa- na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ. Na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ. Na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañche tabbaṃ. Na aṅgarāgo kātabbo. Na mukharāgo kātabbo. Na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Osaṇṭhenti (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā mukhaṃ ālimpitunti.

248. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo¹ hoti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya gacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vādiṭaṃ vā dassanāya gantabbaṃ, yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

249. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “yatheva² mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti”ti. Assosū kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Attanāpi tasmīṃ sare sārājati, parepi tasmīṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttimpī nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo, yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sarabhaññe kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomim³ uṇṇim dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī

1. Samajjā (Abhidhānaganthesu)

2. Yathā ca (Ka)

3. Bāhiyalomim (Ka)

kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave
bāhiyalomi uṇṇi dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

250. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa
Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalino honti. Rañño Māgadhena Seniyena
Bimbisārena anuññātaṃ hoti “yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambaṃ paribhuñjantū”ti.
Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Rañño
ca Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. Atha kho rājā
Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi “gacchatha bhaṇe, ārāmaṃ
gantvā ambaṃ āharathā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho te manussā rañño
Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapālaṃ
etadavocuṃ “devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā”ti. Natthāyyā
ambaṃ, taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsūti. Atha kho
te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Suparibhuttaṃ bhaṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca Bhagavatā mattā
vaṇṇitāti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā
Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissanti”ti. Assosuṃ
kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ
vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, sūpe
ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti -
pa-. Paṭiggaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave
ambapesikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, te
na pariyāpuṇimsu ambapesikaṃ kātuṃ, bhattagge sakaleheva ambahi denti,
bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti. Paṭiggaṇhatha bhikkhave
paribhuñjatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ
paribhuñjitum,

aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakhaparivitaṃ abhijaṃ nibbattaḷijaṇṇeva¹
paṇcamaṃ. Anājanāmi bhikkhave imehi paṇcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ
paribhuṇṇitunti.

251. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṇkato
hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na hi nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu
imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so bhikkhave
bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so
bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
ahirājakulāni, Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ,
Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhā Gotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so
bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi
so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya,
na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā
attarakkhāya attaparittaṃ kātuṃ. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave kātabbamaṃ—

* “Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Erāpathehi me.

Chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

Apādahehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipādahehi me.

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

Mā maṃ apādako himsi, mā maṃ himsi dvipādako.

Mā maṃ catuppado himsi, mā maṃ himsi bahuppado.

Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā.

Sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kañci pāpamāgamā.

Appamāṇo Buddho, appamāṇo dhammo.

Appamāṇo saṃgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni².

Ahi vicchikā satapadī uṇṇanābhi sarabū mūsikā.

Katā me rakkhā kataṃ me parittaṃ, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni.

Sohaṃ namo Bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ”ti.

1. Nibbaṭṭabijaṃ (Sī, Syā)

* Khu 5. 53; Am 1. 384 piṭṭhesupi idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

2. Sarīsapāni (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ chindi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi aññaṃ chindi, na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātaṃ chetabbam, yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

252. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mahagghassa candanassa¹ candanagaṇṭhi uppannā hoti. Atha kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpeyyaṃ, lekhaṇca me paribhogaṃ bhavissati, pattaṇca dānaṃ dassāmi”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpetvā sikkāya udditvā² veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya bandhitvā³ evamāha “yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ, oharatū”ti. Atha kho Pūraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattaṃ”ti. Sace bhante āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ, oharatūti. Atha kho Makkhali Gosālo. Ajito Kesakambalo. Pakudho Kaccāyano. Sañcayo Belaṭṭhaputto⁴. Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto⁵ yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ hi gahapati arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattaṃ”ti. Sace bhante āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnamyeva pattaṃ oharatūti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāyā pavisiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā ceva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna, etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyheso patto”ti. Āyasmā kho Bhāradvājo arahā ceva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyheso pattoti. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ Rājagahaṃ anupariyāyi.

1. Candanasārassa (Sī, Syā)

2. Vāhitvā (Sī)

3. Vāhitvā (Syā)

4. Sañjāyo Bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī)

5. Nāṭhaputto (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno “idheva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane paṭiṭṭhātū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādanīyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa adāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tam pattam gahetvā āramam agamāsi. Assosum kho manussā “ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito”ti. Te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhimsu.

Assosi kho Bhagavā uccāsaddam mahāsaddam, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kim nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo”ti. Āyasmataṃ bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti, te ca bhante manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā, so eso bhante Bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddoti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tayā Bhāradvāja Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ Bhāradvāja ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, katham hi nāma tvaṃ Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupakkassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassessasi, seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja mātugāmo chavassa māsakarūpassa kāraṇā kopinaṃ dasseti, evameva kho tayā Bhāradvāja chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ. Netam Bhāradvāja appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya - pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetabbaṃ, yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhandathetaṃ bhikkhave dārupattaṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ

katvā bhikkhūnaṃ añjanupapisaṇaṃ detha. Na ca bhikkhave dārupatto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo -pa-. Na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na maṇimayo patto dhāretabbo. Na veḷuriyamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na phalikamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na kaṃsamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na kācamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na tipumayo patto dhāretabbo. Na sīsamayo patto dhāretabbo. Na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattaṃ mattikāpattanti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena pattamūlaṃ ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalāni tipumayaṃ sīsamayanti. Bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave likhitunti. Valī¹ honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantaṃ chinditunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni, tāni rathikāyapi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalanti.

1. Calī (Ka)

254. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ pattaṃ paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sodako patto paṭisāmetabbo, yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ¹ pattaṃ otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sodako patto otāpetabbo, yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattaṃ nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo, yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti, vātaṃḍalikāya āvaṭṭetvā pattā bhijjimsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍḍhante pattaṃ nikkhipanti, paripatitvā² patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave miḍḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattaṃ nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattaṃ nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakanti. Tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakanti. Coḷakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattamālakanti. Pattamāḷako paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato

1. Sa-udakaṃ (Ka)

2. Parivaṭṭitvā (Syā)

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anājānāmi bhikkhave pattakuṇḍolikanti.
 Pattakuṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave pattathavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato
 etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakaṃ
 bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhilepi nāgadantakepi pattaṃ
 laggenti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
 bhikkhave patto laggetabbo, yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañca pattaṃ nikkhipanti,
 satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattaṃ bhindenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipanti,
 satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattaṃ bhindenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattaṃ nikkhipanti,
 satisammosā uṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattaṃ nikkhipanti,
 vātamaṇḍalikāya chattaṃ ukkhipiyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato
 etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo, yo
 nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

255. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmenti,
 kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
 bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetabbaṃ¹, yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassāti.

1. Kavāṭo paṇāmetabbo (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti.
Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi titthiyā”ti. Bhagavato
ekamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, yo
careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ghaṭikaṭāhe¹ piṇḍāya caranti.
Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi titthiyā”ti. Bhagavato
etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ, yo
careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti, so
chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāreti, aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaramakāsi
“abhuṃ me pisāco vatāyan”ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti
“kayaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti,
seyyathāpi pisācillikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave
chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca
bhikkhave sabbapaṃsukūlikena savitabbaṃ, yo bhaveyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakānipi aṭṭhikānipi
ucchiṭṭhodakampi pattena nīharanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti
“yasmim yevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti, sova nesaṃ paṭiggaho”ti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave calakāni vā aṭṭhikāni vā
ucchiṭṭhodakaṃ vā pattena nīharitabbaṃ, yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahanti.

256. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipphāletvā cīvaram
sibbenti, cīvaram vilomikaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakaṃ namatakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakanti.

1. Ghaṭikaṭāhena (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvaca satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimaṇṇanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattenapi veḷupesikāyapi cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ dussibbitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcinti. Sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcināḷikanti. Sūcināḷikāyapi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena puretunti. Kiṇṇepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sattuyā puretunti. Sattuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakanti. Saritakepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretunti. Saritakaṃ paribhiḍḍanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakasipāṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha tattha khilaṃ nikkhaṇṭvā sambandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinaṃ kathinarajjumaṃ¹, tattha tattha obandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetunti. Visame kathinaṃ pattharanti, kathinaṃ paribhiḍḍanti -pa-. Na bhikkhave visame kathinaṃ pattharitaṃ, yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Chamāya kathinaṃ pattharanti, kathinaṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthāraṇṭhi. Kathinassa anto jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetunti. Kathinaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakathinaṃ bidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjumaṃ vinandhanasuttaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetunti. Suttantarikāyo visamā honti -pa-.

1. Kathinaṃ kathinarajjumaṃ (Sī, Syā)

anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakanti. Suttā vaṅkā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti, kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sa-upāhanā kathinaṃ akkamanti, kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sa-upāhanena kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbantā aṅguliyā paṭiggaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahanti.

257. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ paṭiggahā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ -pa- saṅkhanābhimayanti.

Tena kho pana samayena sūciyopi satthakāpi paṭiggahāpi nassanti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvesanavittakanti. Āvesanavittake samekulā honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaraṃ sibbantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinasālaṃ kathinamaṇḍapanti. Kathinasālā

nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakācayam silācayam dārucayanti. Ārohanā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopānam silāsopānam dārusopānanti. Ārohanā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Kathinasālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā¹ ullittāvalittam kātum, setavaṇṇam kāḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbetvā tattheva kathinam ujjhivā pakkamanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kathinam saṅgharitunti. Kathinam paribhijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gogaṃsikāya kathinam saṅgharitunti. Kathinam viniveṭhiyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuṭṭepi thambhepi kathinam ussāpetvā pakkamanti, paripatitvā kathinam bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā laggetunti.

258. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sūcikampi satthakampi bhesajjampi pattena ādāya gacchanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāyabandhanena bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭeti, so bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikanti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttakanti.

1. Ogumbetvā (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena antarāmagge udakaṃ akappiyaṃ hoti, parissāvanaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvananti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvananti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakaraṇanti¹.

259. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapade addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti, eko bhikkhuṃ anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, netam kappatī”ti. So tasmim upanandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito upanaddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “dehi me āvuso parissāvanaṃ, pānīyaṃ pivissāmī”ti. Upanaddho bhikkhu na adāsi, so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito kālamakāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na dassatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhū parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na dassasi. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave addhānamaggappaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbaṃ, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhāno paṭipajjitabbo, yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakaraṇo vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇopi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane

1. Dhammakarakam (Sī, Syā), dhammakaraṇam (Ka)

Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvananti. Daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbālḥa honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikanti.

260. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇṭānaṃ bhattānaṃ sattapaṭipāṭi aṭṭhitā hoti. Bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādhā¹. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesāliṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādhā, sādhu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādhā bhavissanti”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavatā dhammikā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇcā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave samaṃ kātunti. Caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthutaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohantā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Āro hantā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

1. Bavhābādhā (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasālanti. Caṅkamanasālāyaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātum setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākkammaṃ latākkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti. Jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Jantāgharassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ¹ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajjunti. Jantāgharassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kātunti. Jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātum mahallake majjheti. Jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ ḍahati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikanti. Hatthe mattikaṃ tementi -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikanti. Mattikā duggandhā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetunti. Jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ ḍahati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharitunti. Pātiyāpi pattenapi udakaṃ atiharanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṭṭhānaṃ udakasārāvakanti. Jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti² -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittāṃ kātunti.

1. Piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ (Ka)

2. Tiṇacchādanena chādeti (Ka)

Jantāgharam cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhare iṭṭhakāsantharam silāsantharam dārusantharanti. Cikkhallaṃyeva hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovitunti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni kaṇḍūvanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhanti. Tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāranti. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohanā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsoṇaṃ silāsoṇaṃ dārusoṇanti. Ārohanā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavattim kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachaddaṃ āviñchanarajjunti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ kālavanṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latekammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikanti. Pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilāṃ nikkhipitunti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

261. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggāṃ abhivādentī -pa-. Naggā naggāṃ abhivādāpentī. Naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ karonti. Naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ kārapenti. Naggā naggassa denti. Naggā paṭiggaṇhanti. Naggā khādanti. Naggā bhuñjanti. Naggā sāyanti. Naggā pivanti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave naggena¹ naggo abhivādetabbo -pa-. Na naggena abhivādetabbaṃ. Na naggena¹ naggo abhivādāpetabbo. Na naggena abhivādāpetabbaṃ. Na naggena naggassa

1. Idam padaṃ kaṇḍaci natthi.

parikammaṃ kātabbāṃ. Na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kārapetabbāṃ. Na naggena naggassa dātabbāṃ. Na naggena paṭiggahetabbāṃ. Na naggena khāditabbāṃ. Na naggena bhuñjitabbāṃ. Na naggena sāyitabbāṃ. Na naggena pātabbāṃ, yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī. Deve vassante cīvaraṃ ovassati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharasālanti. Jantāgharasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātuntī. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ -pa- ārohaṇtā vihaṇṇanti -pa- ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Jantāgharasālāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ -pa- cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāgharepi udakepi parikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantāgharapaṭicchādiṃ udakapaṭicchādiṃ vatthapaṭicchādinti.

Tena kho pana samayena jantāghare udakaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānanti. Udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Udapāno nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātuntī. Cayo paripatati -pa- ārohaṇtā vihaṇṇanti -pa- ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

262. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāyapi kāyabandhanenapi udakaṃ vāhenti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjuntī. Hatthā dukkhā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karaṇakāṇaṃ cakkavaṭṭakanti. Bhājanā bahū bhijjanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lohavārakaṃ dāruvārakaṃ cammakkaṇḍanti.

1. Vāhanti (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhentā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālanti. Udapānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjanti. Udapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti. Udakabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭāhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ taṃ nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave candanikanti. Candanikā pākāṭā hoti. Bhikkhū hiriyaṃ nahāyituṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāraṃ. Candanikā cikkhallā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santarituṃ tayo santhare iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ silāsantharaṃ dārusantharanti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ukakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītigatāni honti, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchaṇiṃ coḷakenapi paccuddharitunti.

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharaṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti Bhagavato ekamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharaṇinti. Pokkharaṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāśopānaṃ silāśopānaṃ dāruśopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Pokkharaṇiyā udakaṃ Purāṇaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakamātikaṃ udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cātumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Na bhikkhave cātumāsāṃ nisīdanena vippavasitabbaṃ. Yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

264. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti, manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayitabbaṃ, yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā gandhampi mālampi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvā kavāḷe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātum, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihare ekamantaṃ nikkhipitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave namatakanti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetabbaṃ”ti -pa-. Na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vikappetabbanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Na bhikkhave āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitabbaṃ, yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattaṃ sandhāretum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maḷorikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti -pa- ekathālakepi pivanti. Ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekattaraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Ekattaraṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Manussā

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ekabhājane bhuñjitabbaṃ -pa- na ekathālake pātabbaṃ. Na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekattharaṇā¹ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekapāvuraṇā² tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā³ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

265. Tena kho pana samayena Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hoti. Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī yena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Tatiyampi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomīti. Sace kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha iccheyyāsi, ajjeva Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyāti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātunti. Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ, tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpati dūsitā”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā”ti kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ, tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpati dūsitā”ti.

1. Na ekattharaṇe.

2. Na ekapāvuraṇe.

3. Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe (Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṁghaṁ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṁ Dabbaṁ Mallaputtaṁ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṁ Dabba evarūpaṁ kattā yathāyaṁ Vaḍḍho āhā”ti -pa-. Yathā maṁ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Dabbaṁ Mallaputtaṁ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṁ Dabba evarūpaṁ kattā yathāyaṁ Vaḍḍho āhā”ti. Yathā maṁ bhante Bhagavā jānātī”ti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṁ nibbeḥhenti, sace tayā kataṁ katanti vadehi, sace akataṁ akatanti vadehīti. Yato ahaṁ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṁ dhammaṁ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṁ nikkujjatu, asambhogaṁ saṁghena karotu.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo. Bhikkhūnaṁ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṁ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṁ avāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, Buddhassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, Dhammassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati, Saṁghassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsati. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṁ nikkujjitum. Evaṁca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṁgho ñāpetabbo—

266. “Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, Vaḍḍho Licchavī āyasmantaṁ Dabbaṁ Mallaputtaṁ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, saṁgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṁ nikkujjeyya, asambhogaṁ saṁghena kareyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, Vaḍḍho Licchavī āyasmantaṁ Dabbaṁ Mallaputtaṁ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, saṁgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṁ nikkujjati, asambhogaṁ saṁghena karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā, asambhogaṁ saṁghena karaṇaṁ, so tuḥhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Nikkujjito saṁghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṁghena, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā huṇhī, evametaṁ dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Anāvāsāya (Syā)

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvara mādāya yena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etadavoca “saṃghena te āvuso Vaḍḍha patto nikkujjito asambhogosi saṃghenā”ti. Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī “saṃghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogomhi kira saṃghenā”ti tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etadavocuṃ “alaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha, mā soci mā paridevi, mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pasādessāma bhikkhusaṃghañcā”ti.

Atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavī saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ ayyaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhammesaṃ, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā”ti. Taggha tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhammesi, yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso Vaḍḍha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhihesā āvuso Vaḍḍha ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjatu, sambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu.

Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṃ ukkujjitum. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo. Tena bhikkhave Vaḍḍhena Licchavinā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “saṃghena me bhante

patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi saṅghena, sohaṃ bhante sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

267. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yāceti, yaḍi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujeyya, sambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena, so sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yāceti, saṅgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjati, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti, yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Ukkujjito saṅghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṅghena, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evameṭaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

268. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaggā tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷavane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado² nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rāja kumāro Sañcīkāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi—ehi tvaṃ samma Sañcīkāputta, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha “Bodhi bhante rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ

1. Sumsumāragire (Sī, syā), saṃsumāragire (Ka)

2. Kokanudo (Ka)

appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”ti. Evañca vadehi “adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca—Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti “adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ‘Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena’ti, adhivutthañca pana samaṇena Gotamena”ti.

Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kokanadañca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santarāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevārā Sañcīkāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi—chi tvaṃ samma Sañcīkāputta, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Sañcīkāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaradāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam

dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna tato paccuggantvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā purekkhatvā yena Kokanado pāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimasopānakaḷevaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “akkamatu bhante Bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “akkamatu bhante Bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “saṃharantu rājakumāra dussāni, na Bhagavā celapaṭīkaṃ¹ akkamissati, pacchimāṃ janatāṃ Tathāgato anukampaṭī”ti.

Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparikokanade pāsāde āsanaṃ paññapesi. Atha kho Bhagavā kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave celappaṭīkā akkamitabbā, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussaṃ paññāpetvā etadavoca “akkamatha bhante dussaṃ”ti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na akkamanti. Akkamatha bhante dussaṃ maṅgalatthāyāti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na akkamimṃsu. Atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānā celappaṭīkaṃ na akkamissanti”ti. Asosuraṃ kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khiyyantiyā vipācentiyā. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

1. Celapattikaṃ (Sī)

etamattham ārocesum. Gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānena celappaṭikam akkamitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakam akkamitum kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dhotapādakam akkamitunti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

269. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaggesu yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam etadavoca “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca, na Bhagavā katakam paṭiggahesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utṭhāyaśanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbaṃ, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādaghamaṃsaniyo sakkharam kathalam samuddapheṇakan”ti.

Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā vidhūpanaṃcā tālavaṇṇaṃ¹ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā Bhagavantam etadavoca “paṭiggaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā vidhūpanaṃcā tālavaṇṇaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā vidhūpanaṃcā tālavaṇṇaṃ.

1. Tālavaṇṇaṃ (Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi -pa- padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave vidhūpanaṇca tālavaṇṇaṇca”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasabījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave makasabījaninti. Cāmaribījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave cāmaribījanī dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso bījaniyo vākamayaṃ usīramayaṃ morapiṇchamayanti.

270. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave chattanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattappaggahitā¹ āhiṇḍanti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakaśāvakehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te ājīvakaśāvaka chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūratova chattappaggahite āgacchante, disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ “ete kho ayyā² tumhākaṃ bhadantā chattappaggahitā āgacchanti seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmattā”ti. Nāyyā ete bhikkhū paribbājakāti. “Bhikkhū na bhikkhū”ti abbhutaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhadantā chattappaggahitā āhiṇḍissantī”ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigaṇhitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhuno vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṃ dhāretunti.

1. Chattaṃ maggahetvā (Ka)

2. Ayyo (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū “gilānasseva Bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassā”ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave agilānenapi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattaṃ utṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggitvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. Manussā “esayyo coro gacchati, asissa vijjotalatī”ti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāresīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāressasī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācamī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, so saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vine daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, so saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati,

saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

271. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahehvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, so saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, so saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

272. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave

dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añcaliṃ paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum, so saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum, so saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiyaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

273. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako¹ hoti, so romanthitvā romanthitvā ajjhoharati. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “vikālāyaṃ² bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjati”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciraṃgoyoniyā cuto. Anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanaṃ. Na ca bhikkhave bahimukhadvāraṃ nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbaṃ, yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

1. Erāmaṭṭhako (Ka)

2. Kathaṃ hi nāma vikālāyaṃ (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhaddhaṃ hoti, bhaddhaṃ bahuṣiṭṭhāni pakiriyiṃsu¹. Manussa ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ siṭṭhaṃ kammaṣaṭṭhaṃ niṭṭhāyati”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamānaṃ patati, taṃ sāmaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dāyakehīti.

274. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati, aññatarā itthi passivā taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “chi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā”ti. Alaṃ bhagini, netam kappatīti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhante nappaṭisevissasi, idānāhaṃ attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kupaṃ karissāmi “ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakaroti”ti. Pajānāhi tvaṃ bhagini. Atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kupaṃ akāsi “ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakaroti”ti. Manussa upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum aggahesum. Addasāsum kho te manussa tassā itthiyā nakhe chavimpi lohitaṃ. Disvāna “imissāyeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ, akārako bhikkhū”ti taṃ bhikkhum muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamattamaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso dīge nakhe dhāresīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu dīge nakhe dhāressasi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassati.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, mukhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, kuṭṭepi ghaṃsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhacchedananti. Salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave maṃsappamaṇena nakhaṃ chinditunti.

1. Vippakiriyiṃsu (Sī), parikiriyiṃsu (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vīsatiṃsaṃ¹ kārāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave vīsatiṃsaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitunti.

257. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kesā dīghā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ keso ropetunti. Ussahanti Bhagavāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā -pa- bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipaṭṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī -pa- massuṃ vaḍḍhāpentī. Golomikaṃ kārāpentī. Caturassakaṃ kārāpentī. Parimukhaṃ kārāpentī. Aḍḍhadukaṃ² kārāpentī. Dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti. Sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave massu kappāpetabbaṃ -pa- na massu vaḍḍhāpetabbaṃ. Na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Na aḍḍhadukaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā. Na sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetabbaṃ, yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya keso chedāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā, yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

1. Vīsatiṃsaṃ (Sī)

2. Aḍḍhurakaṃ (Sī), aḍḍharukaṃ (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi pisācillikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dīghaṃ nāsikālomam dhāretabbam, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāyapi madhusitthakenapi nāsikālomam gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam, yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

276. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇinti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayanti.

277. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā vihāraccārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaṇṇaṃ bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karissanti

seyyathāpi kaṁsapattharikā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bahuṁ lohabhaṇḍaṁ kaṁsabhaṇḍaṁ sannicayo kātabbo, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanimpi añjanisalākampi kaṇṇamalaharaṇimpi bandhanamattampi kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṁ añjanisalākaṁ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiṁ bandhanamattanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṁghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdanti, saṁghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave saṁghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbaṁ, yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena¹ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āyoganti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kathaṁ nu kho āyogo kātabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakaṁ vemaṁ kavaṭaṁ² salākaṁ sabbaṁ tantabhaṇḍakanti.

278. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisi, tassa rathikāya antaravāsako pabhassittha. Manussā ukkuṭṭhimakaṁsu. So bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṁ gantā bhikkhūnaṁ etamatthaṁ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyabandhananti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti kalābukaṁ deḍḍubhakaṁ murajaṁ maddavīṇaṁ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbāni kalābukaṁ deḍḍubhakaṁ murajaṁ maddavīṇaṁ, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve kāyabandhanāni paṭṭikaṁ sūkarantakanti. Kāyabandhanassa

1. Āyogā (Sī, Syā)

2. Vemakaṁ vaṭṭaṁ (Sī), vemakaṁ vaṭaṁ (Syā)

dasā jīranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave muraṇaṃ maddavīṇanti.
Kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ
guṇakanti. Kāyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
vidhanti¹.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe dhārenti
sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti
“seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na
bhikkhave uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ -pa- saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayanti.

279. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando laḥukā saṃghāṭiyo
pārūpitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, vātamaṇḍalikāya saṃghāṭiyo
ukkhapiyimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ārāmaṃ gantā bhikkhūnaṃ
etamattthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo
dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti
vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccāvacā gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti
dukkāṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ
naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ
saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamayanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikampi pāsakampi cīvare
appenti. Cīvaraṃ jīrati. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalakanti. Gaṇṭhikaphalakampi
pāsakaphalakampi ante appenti, koṭṭo² vivariyati. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ,
pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetunti.

280. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ
nivāsenti hatthisoṇḍakaṃ macchavāḷakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ tālavaṇṭakaṃ
satavalikaṃ. Manussā

1. Vīṭhanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Koṇḍo (Sī, Syā)

ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave gihinivattham nivāsetabham hatthisoṇḍakam macchavāḷakam catukaṇṇakam tālavaṇṭakam satavalikam, yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabham, yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṁvelliyaṁ nivāsentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭi”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave saṁvelliyaṁ nivāsetabham, yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

281. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṁ haranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭi”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṁ haritabham, yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṁ antarākājaṁ sīsabhāraṁ khandhabhāraṁ kaṭibhāraṁ olambakanti.

282. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭham na khādanti, mukham duggandham hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Acakkhussam, mukham duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṁ semham bhattam pariyonandhati, bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṁsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Cakkhussam, mukham na duggandham hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṁ semham bhattam na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṁsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, teheva sāmaṇeraṁ ākoṭenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

na bhikkhave dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ, na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo, yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ¹ dantakaṭṭhanti.

283. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “seyyathāpi davaḍāhakā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpitabbo, yo ālimpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahanā honti, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne viharā ḍayhanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ parittaṃ kātunti.

284. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ abhiruhanti, rukkhā rukkhaṃ saṅkamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī “seyyathāpi makkaṭā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave rukkho abhiruhitabbo, yo abhiruheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapade Sāvattiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge hatthī pariyuṭṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkuccāyanto rukkhaṃ na abhiruhi, so hatthī aññena agamāsī. Atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave satī karaṇīye porisaṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhituṃ, āpadāsu yāvadatthanti.

1. Caturaṅgulaṃ pacchimaṃ (Ka)

285. Tena kho pana samayena Yamelakekuṭā nāma¹ bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākkaraṇā, te yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “etarahi bhante bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā Buddhavacanaṃ dūsentī, handa mayam bhante Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā”ti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha “handa mayam bhante Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā”ti. Netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave Buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropetabbaṃ, yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā Buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇitun”ti.

286. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Api nu kho bhikkhave lokāyate sāraddassāvī imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvī lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇeyyāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Na bhikkhave lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ, yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave lokāyataṃ vācetaṃ, yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

287. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī

1. Yamelutkulā nāma (Sī), Metṭhakokuṭṭhā nāma (Syā)

kāmaḃhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamaṭṭhaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyaṇuṇṭabbā, yo pariyaṇuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjāṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi giḥi kāmaḃhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamaṭṭhaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vācetaḃbā, yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

288. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khiṇi. Bhikkhū “jīvatu bhante Bhagavā, jīvatu Sugato”ti uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathā antarā ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmaṇṭesi “api nu kho bhikkhave khiṇi ‘jīvā’ti vutto¹ tappaccayā jiveyya vā mareyya vā”ti. Noḥetaṃ bhante. Na bhikkhave khiṇi “jīvā”ti vattaḃbo, yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khiṇi “jīvatha bhante”ti vadanti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ nālapanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ‘jīvatha bhante’ti vuccamaṇā nālapissantī”ti. Bhagavato etamaṭṭhaṃ ārocesuṃ. Giḥi bhikkhave maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave giḥiṇaṃ “jīvatha bhante”ti vuccamaṇena “ciraṃ jīvā”ti vattunti.

289. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinnaṃ hoti, aññatarena bhikkhūnaṃ lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti. So “mā bhikkhū byābādhimsū”ti ekamaṇṭaṃ nisīdi. Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamaṇṭaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmaṇṭesi “kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamaṇṭaṃ nisinnaṃ”ti. Etena bhante bhikkhūnaṃ lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ, so “mā bhikkhū byābādhimsū”ti ekamaṇṭaṃ nisinnoti. Api nu kho bhikkhave² taṃ khāditabbaṃ, yaṃ khāditvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiyo assāti. Noḥetaṃ bhante. Na bhikkhave lasuṇaṃ khāditabbaṃ, yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

1. Vutte (Ka)

2. Bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta udaravātābādho kena phāsu hoti”ti. Lasuṇena me āvusoti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhappaccayā lasuṇaṃ khāditunti.

290. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ passāvaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ kātunti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvakumbhinti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvapādukanti. Passāvapādukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāranti. Passāvakumbhī apārutā duggandhā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.

291. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātunti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccakūpanti. Vaccakūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Vaccakūpo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena othariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaṇṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātunti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vaccapādukanti. Bahiddhā

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca
“pubbe kho me āvuso Moggallāna udaravātābādho lasuṇesu phāsu hoti”ti (Ka)

passāvaṃ karonti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave passāvaḍoṇikanti.
 Avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanakaṭṭhanti.
 Avalekhanapiṭṭharo na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave avalekhanapiṭṭharanti.
 Vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.
 Ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītenapi uḥhenapi kilamanti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave vaccakuṭinti. Vaccakuṭiyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ
 aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ
 āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjuntī. Vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati
 -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ
 kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ
 makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaraṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī.

292. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ
 katvā vuṭṭhahanto paripatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave olambakanti. Vaccakuṭi aparikkhittā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ
 dārupākāraṃ. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. (Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti.
 Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti.)¹ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ
 piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ
 sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjuntī.
 Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā
 ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭikanti. Pariveṇaṃ
 cikkhallaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakirituntī. Na
 pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilā² nikkhipituntī.
 Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.
 Ācamaṇakumbhī na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamaṇakumbhinti.

1. (Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kātuntī. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsoṇaṃ silāsoṇaṃ dāruṇsoṇanti.
 Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Koṭṭhakassa
 kavāṭaṃ na hoti.) (Syā, Kaṇ)

2. Paṭṭasilaṃ (Ka)

Ācamanasarāvako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakanti.
 Dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamana pādukanti.
 Ācamanapādukā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyaṃ ācemetuṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ
 dārupākāraṃ. Ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi
 okiriyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānanti.

293. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ
 anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropenti ropāpenti, siṅcantipi
 siṅcāpenti, ocinantipi ocināpenti, ganthentipi ganthāpenti,
 ekatovaṇṭikamālāṃ karontipi kārāpenti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālāṃ karontipi
 kārāpenti, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpenti, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi
 kārāpenti, vaṭṭasakāṃ karontipi kārāpenti, āveḷaṃ karontipi
 kārāpenti, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpenti. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ
 kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḥānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālāṃ harantipi
 harāpenti, ubhatovaṇṭikamālāṃ harantipi harāpenti, mañjarikaṃ
 harantipi harāpenti, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpenti, vaṭṭasakāṃ
 harantipi harāpenti, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpenti, uracchadaṃ harantipi
 harāpenti. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi kuladāsīhi
 saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti,
 ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti,
 ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti,
 mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsenti,
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi
 lāsenti -pa-. Lāsentiyāpi naccanti lāsentiyāpi gāyanti lāsentiyāpi vādenti
 lāsentiyāpi lāsenti, aṭṭhapadehi kīḷanti, dasapadehi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti,
 pariḥārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi
 kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti,
 vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti,
 pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti,
 akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti,
 hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti,

dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvanti, adhāvanti, usseḷenti, apphoḷenti, nibbujjhanti, muṭṭhihi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭim pattharivā naccakim evam vadanti “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikampi denti, vividhampi anācāram ācaranti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Na bhikkhave vividham anācāram ācaritabbam, yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṅghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍam dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kim nu kho Bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātam, kim dārubhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātam, kim mattikābhaṇḍam anuññātam, kim ananuññātan”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ pallaṅkam dārupattam dārupādukam sabbam dārubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā katakaṇca kumbhakārikaṇca sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan”ti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhako pañcama.

Tassuddānam

Rukkhe thambhe ca kuṭṭe ca, aṭṭāne gandhasuttiyā.

Vigayha mallako kacchu, jarā ca puthupāṇikā.

Vallikāpi ca pāmaṅgo, kaṇṭhasuttam nadhāraye.

Kaṭi ovaṭṭi kāyuram, hatthābharaṇamuddikā.

Dighe kocche phaṇe hatthe, sitthā udakatelake.

Ādāsudapattavaṇā, ālepommaddacuṇṇanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgaṇca, mukharāgaṇ tadūbhayaṃ.

Cakkhurogaṇ giraggaṇca, āyataṃ sarabāhiraṃ.

Ambapesisakalehi, ahicchindi ca candanaṃ.

Uccāvacā pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo bahalā valī.

Citrā dussati duggandho, uṇhe bhijjimsu miḍḍhiyā.

Paribhaṇḍaṃ tiṇaṃ coḷaṃ, mālaṃ kuṇḍolikāya ca.

Thavikā aṃsabaddhañca, tathā bandhanasuttakā.

Khile mañce ca pīṭhe ca, aṅke chatte paṇāmanā.

Tumbaghaṭichavasīsaṃ, calakāni paṭiggaho.

Vipphālidandaṣovaṇṇaṃ, patte pesi ca nālīkā.

Kiṇṇasattu saritañca, madhusitthaṃ sipāṭikaṃ.

Vikaṇṇaṃ bandhivisaṃ, chamājirapahoti ca.

Kaḷimbhaṃ moghasuttañca, adhotallaṃ upāhanā.

Aṅgule paṭiggahañca, vitthakaṃ thavikabaddhakā.

Ajjhokāse nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi vihaññare.

Paripati tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullitta-avalittakaṃ.

Setaṃ kāḷakavaṇṇaṃ, parikammañca gerukaṃ.

Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, anuññāsi Vināyako.

Ujjhitvā pakkamanti ca, kathinaṃ paribhijjati.

Viniveṭhiyati kuṭṭepi, pattenādāya gacchare.

Thavikā bandhasuttañca, bandhitvā ca upāhanā.

Upāhanatthavikañca, aṃsabaddhañca suttakaṃ.

Udakākappiyaṃ magge, parissāvanacoḷakaṃ.

Dhammakaraṇaṃ dve bhikkhū, Vesālīm agamā muni.

Daṇḍaṃ ottharakaṃ tattha, anuññāsi parissāvanaṃ.

Makasehi paṇītena, bahvābādhā ca Jīvako.

Caṅkamanajantāgharaṃ, visame nīcavatthuko.

Tayo caye vihaññanti, sopānālambaveditaṃ.

Ajjhokāse tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullitta-avalittakaṃ.

Setakaṃ kālavaṇṇaṇca, parikammaṇca gerukaṃ.
 Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.
 Vamsaṃ cīvararajjuṇca, uccaṃ ca vatthukaṃ kare.
 Cayo sopānabāhaṇca, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ.
 Udukkhaluttarapāsakaṃ, vaṭṭiṇca kapisīsakaṃ.
 Sūcighaṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanaṇca rajjukaṃ.
 Maṇḍalaṃ dhūmanettaṇca, majjhe ca mukhamattikā.
 Doṇi duggandhā dahati, udakaṭṭhānaṃ sarāvakaṃ.
 Na sedeti ca cikkhallaṃ, dhovi niddhamanaṃ kare.
 Piṭṭhaṇca koṭṭhake kammaṃ, marumbā silā niddhamanaṃ.
 Naggā chamāya vassante, paṭicchādī tayo tahiṃ.
 Udaṇaṃ lujjati nīcaṃ, valliya kāyabandhane.
 Tulaṃ kaṭakaṭaṃ cakkāṃ, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā.
 Lohadārucammakhaṇḍaṃ, sālātiṇāpidhāni ca.
 Doṇicandani pākāraṃ, cikkhallaṃ niddhamanena ca.
 Sītigataṃ pokkharaṇiṃ, Purāṇaṇca nillekhaṇaṃ.
 Cātumāsaṃ sayanti ca, namatakaṇca¹ nadhiṭṭhahe.
 Āsittakaṃ maḷorikaṃ, bhuñjantekaṃ tuvaṭṭeyyum.
 Vaḍḍho Bodhi na akkami, ghaṭaṃ katakasammajjani.
 Sakkharaṃ kathalaṇceva, pheṇakaṃ pādaghaṃsanī.
 Vidhūpanaṃ tālavaṇṇaṃ, makasaṇcāpi cāmarī.
 Chattaṃ vinā ca ārāme, tayo sikkāya sammuti.
 Romasitthā nakhā dīghā, chindantaṅgulikā dukkhā.
 Salohitaṃ pamāṇaṇca, vīsati dīghakesatā.
 Khuraṃ silaṃ sipāṭikaṃ, namatakaṃ khurabhaṇḍakaṃ.
 Massuṃ kappenti vaḍḍhenti, golomicaturassakaṃ.

1. Gandhapupphaṃ (Syā)

Parimukhaṃ aḍḍhadukañca, dāṭhisambādhasaṃhare.

Ābādhā kattarivaṇo, dīghaṃ sakkarikāya ca.

Palitaṃ thakitaṃ uccā, lohabhaṇḍañjanī saha.

Pallatthikañca āyogo, vaṭaṃ salākabandhanaṃ.

Kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ maddavīṇakaṃ.

Paṭṭikā sūkarantañca, dasā murajaveṇikā.

Anto sobhaṃ guṇakañca, pavanantopi jīrati.

Gaṇṭhikā uccāvacañca, phalakantepi ogāhe.

Gihivatthaṃ hatthisoṇḍaṃ, macchakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ.

Tālavaṇṭaṃ satavali, gihipārutapārupaṃ.

Samvelli ubhatokājaṃ, dantakaṭṭhaṃ ākoṭane.

Kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ dāyañca, paṭaggi rukkhahatthinā.

Yameḷe lokāyatakaṃ, pariyāpuṇimsu vācayurū.

Tiracchānakathā vijjhā, khipi maṅgalaṃ khādi ca.

Vātābādho dussati ca, duggandho dukkhapādukā.

Hiriyanti pāruduggandho, tahaṃ tahaṃ karonti ca.

Duggandho kūpaṃ lujjanti, uccavatthu cayena ca.

Sopānāmbanabāhā, ante dukkhañca pādukā.

Bahiddhā doṇi kaṭṭhañca, piṭharo ca apāruto.

Vaccakuṭim kavāṭañca, piṭṭhasaṃghāṭameva ca.

Udukkhaluttarapāso, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ.

Sūcighaṭṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanacchiddameva ca.

Rajju ullittāvalittaṃ, setavaṇṇaṃ kālakaṃ.

Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, jarādubbalapākāraṃ.

Koṭṭhake cāpi tatheva, marumbaṃ padarasilā.

Santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñcāpi sarāvakaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ hiri apidhānaṃ, anācāraṇca ācaruṃ.
 Lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi, ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ.
 Ṭhapayitvāsandipallaṇkaṃ, dārupattaṇca pādukaṃ.
 Sabbhaṃ dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi Mahāmuni.
 Katakaṃ kumbhakāraṇca, ṭhapayitvā Tathāgato.
 Sabbampi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi anukampako.
 Yassa vatthussa niddeso, purimena yadi samaṃ.
 Tampi saṃkhittaṃ uddāne, nayato taṃ vijāṇiyā.
 Evaṃ dasasatā vatthū, vinaye khuddakavatthuke.
 Saddhammaṭṭhitiko ceva, pesalāṇaṇcanuggaho.
 Susikkhito vinayadharo, hitacitto supesalo.
 Padīpakaraṇo dhīro, pūjāraho bahussutoti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhako niṭṭhito.

6. Senāsanakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Vihārānujānana

294. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca bhikkhū taṃ taṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamaḷe pabbate kandaṛāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamanti araññaṃ rukkhamaḷā pabbatā kandaṛā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samīñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhī¹ kālasseva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī te bhikkhū kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamante araññaṃ rukkhamaḷā pabbatā kandaṛā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samīñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampanne, disvānassa Cittaṃ pasīdi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “sacāhaṃ bhante vihare kāraṇeṃ, vaseyyātha me vihareṃ”ti. Na kho gahapati Bhagavatā viharā anuññātāti. Tena hi bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthāti. “Evaṃ gahapati”ti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhī vihare kāraṇeṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhante amhehi² paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca leṇāni³ vihāraṃ adḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ”ti.

1. Seṭṭhi (Ka)

2. Bhante (Sī, Ka)

3. Pañca senāsanāni (Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako seṭṭhī tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim̐ etadavocum̐ “anuññātā kho gahapati Bhagavatā viharā, yassadāni kalam̐ maññasī”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī ekāheneva saṭṭhivihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī te saṭṭhivihāre pariyosāpetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdi. Ekamantam̐ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavantam̐ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam̐ saddhim̐ bhikkhusam̐ghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavato adhivāsanam̐ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītam̐ khādanīyam̐ bhojanīyam̐ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kalam̐ ārocāpesi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam̐ bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam̐ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim̐ bhikkhusam̐ghena. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Buddhappamukham̐ bhikkhusam̐gham̐ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam̐ bhuttāvim̐ onītapattapāṇim̐ ekamantam̐ nisīdi. Ekamantam̐ nisinno kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavantam̐ etadavoca “ete me bhante saṭṭhivihārā puññatthikena saggaṭṭhikena kārapitā, kathāham̐ bhante tesu viharesu paṭipajjāmī”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ gahapati te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa sam̐ghassa patiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa sam̐ghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

295. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim̐ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi—

“Sītam̐ uṇham̐ paṭihanti¹, tato vālamigāni ca.
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

Tato vātātapo ghero, sañjāto¹ paṭihaññati.
 Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitum.
 Vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa, aggaṃ Buddhena² vaṇṇitaṃ.
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano.
 Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute.
 Tesam annaṃca pānaṃca, vatthasenāsanāni ca.
 Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.
 Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā
 utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

296. Assosum kho manussā “Bhagavato kira vihārā anuññātā”ti
 sakkaccaṃ³ vihāre kārapenti, te vihārā akavāṭakā honti, ahīpi vicchikāpi
 satapadiyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kavāṭanti. Bhittichiddaṃ karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ
 bandhanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti, khayitabandhanāni kavāṭāni
 patanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakanti. Kavāṭaṃ na phusiyanti.
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchanacchiddaṃ
 āviñchanarajjuntī. Kavāṭaṃ na thakiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ apāpuritum.
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tālacchiddaṃ, tīṇī
 tālāni lohataḷaṃ kaṭṭhataḷaṃ visāṇataḷanti, yehi⁴ te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti⁵.
 Vihārā aguttā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave
 yantakaṃ sūcikanti.

1. Vātātape ghore, sañjate (Ka, Saddanīti)

2. Buddhēhi (Syā)

3. Te sakkaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Yēpi (Sī, Syā)

5. Visāṇataḷaṃ, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavasantīti (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇacchadanā honti, sītakāle sītā, uṇhakāle uṇhā. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittamaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānaṃ jālavātapānaṃ salākavātapānanti. Vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vātapānacakkalikanti. Cakkalikantarikāyapi kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisikanti.

Tena kho panasamayena bhikkhū chamāyamaṃ sayanti, gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakanti. Tiṇasanthārako undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave miḍḍhinti¹. Miḍḍhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakanti.

Mañcapīṭhādi-anujānana

297. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ mañcanti. Masārakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave masārakaṃ pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ mañcanti. Bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosāniko kuḷīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi

1. Miḍhanti (Sī), miḍhinti (Syā)

bhikkhave kuḷīrapāḍakam mañcanti. Kuḷīrapāḍakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kuḷīrapāḍakam pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko āhaccapāḍako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapāḍakam mañcanti. Āhaccapāḍakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āhaccapāḍakam pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandikanti. Uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakampi āsandikanti. Sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sattaṅganti. Uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccakampi sattaṅganti. Bhaddapīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaddapīṭhanti. Pīṭhikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pīṭhikanti. Eḷakapāḍakam pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave eḷakapāḍakam pīṭhanti. Āmalakavaṭṭikam¹ pīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āmalakavaṭṭikam pīṭhanti. Phalakam uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phalakanti. Koccham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kocchanti. Palālapīṭham uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave palālapīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañce sayanti. Manussā viharacārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbam, yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

1. Āmalakavaṭṭikam (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā daṭṭho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipādakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccē mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti, saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. Manussā viharacārikāṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāretabbā, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave suttaṃ mañcaṃ veṭhetunti¹. Aṅgāni bahusuttaṃ pariyādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhītvā aṭṭhapadakaṃ veṭhetunti. Coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cimilikaṃ kātunti. Tūlikā uppannāhoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ² kātuṃ, tīṇi tūlāni rukkhātūlaṃ latātūlaṃ poṭakitūlanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū addhakāyikāni³ bibbohanāni dhārenti. Manussā viharacārikāṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave addhakāyikāni bibbohanāni dhāretabbāni, yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sīsappamaṇaṃ bibbohanaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti, manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādentī uṇṇabhisim coḷabhisim vākabhisim tiṇabhisim paṇṇabhisim, te vītivate samajje chavim uppāṭetvā haranti. Addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahuṃ uṇṇampi coḷakampi vākampi tiṇampi paṇṇampi chaṭṭitaṃ, disvāna Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

1. Vetunti (Sī) 2. Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā, bimba + ohanam) 3. Addhakāyikāni (Ka)

ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisīyo uṇṇabhisim̐ coḷabhisim̐ vākabhisim̐ tiṇabhisim̐ paṇṇabhisinti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam̐ dussam̐ uppannam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisim̐ onandhitunti¹.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim̐ pīthe santharanti, pīṭhabhisim̐ mañce santharanti, bhisīyo paribhijjanti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcam̐² onaddhapīṭhanti. Ullokaṃ akaritvā santharanti, heṭṭhato nipatanti³ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim̐ onandhitunti. Chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phositunti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammanti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhattikammanti. Harantiyeva -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhattinti.

Setavaṇṇādi-anujānana

298. Tena kho pana samayena titthiyānam̐ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti, kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi, gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti, bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihare setavaṇṇam̐ kālavaṇṇam̐ gerukaparikkammanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇam̐ nipātetunti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇhamattikam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇam̐ nipātetunti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsam̐ piṭṭhamaddanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam̐ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukam̐ nipātetunti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā

1. Onaddhituṃ (Syā)

2. Onandhamañca (Ka) evamuparipi.

3. Nipaṭanti (Ka), nipphaṭanti (Sī), nippāṭenti (Syā)

hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetunti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuṭṭhaṃ sitthatelakanti. Accussannaṃ hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakena paccuddharitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kāḷavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetunti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍumattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetunti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvanti.

Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepa

299. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihare paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi giḥī kāmabhogino”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ, yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭikanti.

Itṭhakācayādi-anujānana

300. Tena kho pana samayena viharā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇṭā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇṭā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā ālakamandā honti, bhikkhū hiriyaṃ nipajjituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇiṃ. Tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvā olokeṃti -pa-. Anujānāmi

bhikkhave aḍḍhakuṭṭakanti, aḍḍhakuṭṭakā uparito olokenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbhaṃ nālikāgabbhaṃ hammiyagabbhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kātuṃ, mahallake majjheti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kulaṅkapāḍakanti¹. Vihārassa kuṭṭo ovassati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parittāṇakiṭikaṃ uddasudhanti².

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchadanā ahi khandhe patati, so bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaramakāsi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapādepi pīṭhapādepi thavikāyo laggenti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhilaṃ nāgadantakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcepi pīṭhepi cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cīvaraṃ paribhijji. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuntī.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā anāḷindakā honti appaṭṭissaraṇā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āḷindaṃ paghanaṃ pakuṭṭaṃ³ osārakanti. Āḷindā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyaṃ nipaṭṭitūṃ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakiṭikaṃ ugghāṇakiṭikanti.

Upaṭṭhānasālā-anujānana

301. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggaṃ karontā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālā nīcavatthukā

1. Kuḷuṅkapāḍakanti (Sī)

2. Uddhāsudhanti (Syā)

3. Pakuḍḍaṃ (Sī)

hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti, cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti. Pāṇīyaṃ otappati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇīyasālāṃ pāṇīyamaṇḍapanti. Pāṇīyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Pāṇīyasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti. Pāṇīyabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pāṇīyasaṅkhaṃ pāṇīyasarāvakanti.

Pākārādi-anujānana

302. Tena kho pana samayena viharā aparikkhittā hanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ silāpākāraṃ dārupākāranti. Koṭṭhako na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ

tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjunti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilaṃ nikkhipitunti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taṃ taṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti, pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātunti. Aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātunti. Cayo paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. Ārohaṇtā vihaññanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. Ārohaṇtā paripatanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. Aggisālāya kavāṭaṃ na hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajjunti. Aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjunti.

Ārāmaparikkhepa-anujānana

303. Tena kho pana samayena ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ¹ parikkhanti. Koṭṭhako na hoti. Tattheva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiṃ yamakakavāṭaṃ toraṇaṃ palighanti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati -pa-.

1. Vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ (Syā)

Anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṁ mālākamman lātākamman makaradantakam pañcapaṭikanti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṁ upakiritunti. Na pariyāpuṇanti -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave padarasilam nikkhipitunti. Udakam santiṭṭhati -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamananti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṁghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanam pāsadam kāretukāmo hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kiṁ nu kho Bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam, kiṁ ananuññātan”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇacchadanam paṇṇacchadananti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu

304. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātanāya Buddhappamukhosamgho nimantito hoti. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre¹ ca āṇāpesi “tena hi bhaṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādettha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi “pubbe khvāyam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhim paṭisammodati, sodānāyam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi ‘tena hi bhaṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādettha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā’ti. Kiṁ nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissaki, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā

1. Kammakare (Sī, Syā)

paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā”ti.

Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etadavoca “pubbe kho tvaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhim paṭisammodasi, sodāni tvaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi ‘tena hi bhaṇe kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādettha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādetthā’ti. Kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyenā”ti. Na me gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati, nāpi vivāho vā bhavissati. nāpi rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhim balakāyena. Api ca me mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṃgho nimantitoti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. “Buddho”ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesīti. “Buddho”tyāhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. Ghosopi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ “Buddho Buddho”ti. Sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti. Akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālāṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ, svedāni tvaṃ kālāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “svedānāhaṃ kālāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti Buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyaṃ suddaṃ tikkhattum vuṭṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññamāno.

305. * Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sīvakadvāraṃ¹ tenupasaṅkami. Amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa

* Saṃ 1. 213 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sīvadvāraṃ (Sī), Sītavanadvāraṃ (Syā)

gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho Sivako¹ yakkho antarahito saddamanussavesi—

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā.
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.
Ekassa padavītiḥārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim².
Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Tatiyampi kho Sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi—

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā.
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.
Ekassa padavītiḥārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim.
Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ

1. Sīvako (Sī, Syā)

2. Soḷasinti (Sī, Ka)

gahapatiṃ etadavoca “ehi sudattā”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “nāmena maṃ Bhagavā ālapatī”ti haṭṭho udaggo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etadavoca ‘kacci bhante Bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā”ti.

* Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto.

Yo na limpati kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daram.

Upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetasāti¹.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbim katham² kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī”ti, evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Assosi

* Sam 1. 214 piṭṭhepi.

1. Cetasoti (Sī, Syā)

2. Ānupubbikatham (Sī)

kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti.

306. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī Anāthapiṇḍikaṃgahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ gahapati, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Assosi kho Rājagahako negamo “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi ke gahapati veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ ayya, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Assosi khorājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro “Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etadavoca “tayā kira gahapati svātanāya Buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito, tvañcāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikaṃ, yena tvaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Alaṃ deva, atthi me veyyāyikaṃ, yenāhaṃ Buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmīti.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattavāṇim ekamantaṃ

nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Suññāgāre kho gahapati Tathāgatā abhiraṃtāti. Aññātaṃ Bhagavā, aññātaṃ sugatāti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

307. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarāmagge manusse āṇāpesi “ārāme ayyā karoṭha, vihāre patiṭṭhāpetha, dānāni paṭṭhāpetha, Buddho loke uppanno, so ca mayā Bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatī”ti. Atha kho te manussā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uyyojitā ārāme akaṃsu, vihāre patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, dānāni paṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Atha kho nāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattiṃ gantā samantā Sāvattiṃ anuvilokesi “kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyya, yaṃ assa gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavātaṃ manussarāhasseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ”ti.

Addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa¹ uyyānaṃ gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavātaṃ manussarāhasseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Jetaṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca “dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātun”ti². Adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenāti. Gahito ayyaputta ārāmoti. Na gahapati gahito ārāmoti. “Gahito na gahito”ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchiṃsu. Mahāmattā

1. Rājakumārassa (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Ketum (Vajirabuddhiṭikāyaṃ)

evamāhaṃsu “yato tayā ayyaputta aggho kato, gahito ārāmo”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakāṭehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā Jetavanaṃ koṭṭhasāmantā nappahoti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āṇāpesi “gacchatha bhāṇe, hiraññaṃ āharatha, imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāma”ti.

Atha kho Jetassa kumārassa etadahosi “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajati”ti Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “alaṃ gahapati, mā taṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi, dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ, mametaṃ dānaṃ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati “ayaṃ kho Jeto kumāro abhiññāko ñātamanusso, mahatthiko kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo”ti taṃ okāsaṃ Jetassa kumārassa pādāsi¹. Atha kho jeto kumāro tasmiṃ okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, pariveṇāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upaṭṭhānasālāyo kārāpesi, aggisālāyo kārāpesi, kappiyakuṭṭiyo kārāpesi, vaccakuṭṭiyo kārāpesi, caṅkame kārāpesi, caṅkamanasālāyo kārāpesi, udapāne kārāpesi, udapānasālāyo kārāpesi, jantāghare kārāpesi, jantāgharasālāyo kārāpesi, pokkharaṇiyo kārāpesi, maṇḍape kārāpesi.

Navakammadāna

308. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti, yepi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti, tepi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti.

1. Adāsi (Syā)

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etadahosi “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathayime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti, yaṃnūnāhampi navakammaṃ kareyyan”ti. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭhaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭhaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “ye imesaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ denti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, te ime ovadanti anusāsanti, tesaṅca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti, ahaṃ panamhi daliddo, na maṃ koci ovadati vā anusāsati vā, navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭheti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ dātum, navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ āpajjissati “kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyosānaṃ gaccheyyā”ti, khaṇḍaṃ phullaṃ paṭisaṅkharissati. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

309. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāro itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Aggāsanādi-anujānana

310. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. Ko etthāti. Ahaṃ Bhagavā Sāriputtoti. Kissa tvaṃ Sāriputta idha nisinnoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi—saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggahessanti seyyāyo pariggahessanti “idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissati”ti. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti.

Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā Khattiyakulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā gahapatikulā pabbajito, so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti.

ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā suttantiko, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā vinayadharo, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā dhammakathiko, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā sotāpanno, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā sakadāgāmī -pa-. Yo Bhagavā anāgāmī -pa-. Yo Bhagavā arahā, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā tevijjo, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “yo Bhagavā chaḷabhiñño, so arahati aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍan”ti.

311. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Himavantapadese¹ mahānigrodho ahosi, tam tayo sahāyā upanissāya viharimsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca, te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. Atha kho bhikkhave tesam sahāyānam etadahosi “aho nūna mayam jāneyyāma, yam amhākam jātiyā mahantataram, tam mayam sakkareyyāma garum kareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma, tassa ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭheyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgam pucchimsu “tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇam sarasī”ti. Yadāham sammā poto homi, imam nigrodham

1. Himavantassa (Sī, Syā)

antarā satthīnaṃ¹ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati, imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchimsu “tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ saraṣī”ti. Yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi, chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi, imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimsu “tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ saraṣī”ti. Amukasmīṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmīṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsim, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto, tadāhaṃ sammā jātiyā mahantataroti.

Atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthi nāgo ca tittiraṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garuṃ karissāma mānessāma pūjessāma, tuyhaṅca mayaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhissāmā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkaṭaṅca hatthināgaṅca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi, attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati, te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Evaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahosi.

* Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti, narā dhammassa kovidā.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca pāsaṃsā, samparāye ca sugatīti.

Te hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha, yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanāṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na ca bhikkhave saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

1. Antarāsaththikaṃ (Sī)

* Khu 5. 9 piṭṭhe Jātake.

Avandiyādipuggala

312. Dasayime bhikkhave avandiyā. Pure upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasampanno avandiyō, nānāsaṁvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyō, mātugāmo avandiyō, paṇḍako avandiyō, pārīvāsiko avandiyō, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyō, mānattāraho avandiyō, mānattacāriko avandiyō, abbhānāraho avandiyō. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā.

Tayome bhikkhave vandiyā. Pacchā-upasampannena pure-upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsaṁvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato Arahaṇ Sammāsambuddho vandiyō. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyāti.

Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepa

313. Tena kho pana samayena manussā saṁghaṁ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti, santhare paṭiyādenti, okāse paṭiyādenti, chabbaggiyānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ antevāsikā bhikkhū “saṁghikaññeva Bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṁ anuññātaṁ, no uddissakatan”ti Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍapepi pariggaṇhanti santarepi pariggaṇhanti okāsepi pariggaṇhanti “idaṁ amhākaṁ upajjhāyānaṁ bhavissati, idaṁ amhākaṁ ācariyānaṁ bhavissati, idaṁ amhākaṁ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṁ alabhamāno aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṁ paccūsasamayaṁ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. Ko etthāti. Ahaṁ Bhagavā Sāriputtoti. Kissa tvaṁ Sāriputta idha nisinnoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṁ nidāne etasmiṁ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṁghaṁ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṁ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ antevāsikā bhikkhū ‘saṁghikaññeva Bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṁ anuññātaṁ, no uddissakatan’ti Buddhappamukhassa saṁghassa purato purato

gantvā maṇḍape pariggaṇhanti, santhare pariggaṇhanti, okāse pariggaṇhanti, idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave uddissakatampi yathāvuḍḍham paṭibāhitabbam, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Gihivikata-anujānana

314. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññapenti. Seyyathidaṃ, āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ¹ kuttakaṃ hatthaththaraṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinapaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ nābhiniśīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivikataṃ² abhiniśīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddham mañcampi pīṭhampi paññapenti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ nābhiniśīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhiniśīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitunti.

Jetavanavihārānumodanā

315. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ

1. Koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Gihivikaṭaṃ (Sī, Ka), avasesaṃ gihivikaṭaṃ (Syā)

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiya accayena paṇītam khādanīyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi “kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantam etadavoca “kathāham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjāmī”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ gahapati Jetavanam āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa paṭiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato paṭissutvā Jetavanam āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi—

“Sītam uṇham paṭihanti, tato vāḷamigāni ca.

Sarisape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

Tato vātātapo ghorō, sañjāto paṭihaññati.

Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitum.

Vihāradānam saṅghassa, aggaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassam atthamattano.

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute.

Tesam annaṇca pānaṇca, vatthasenāsanāni ca.

Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammam desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanam.

Yam so dhammam idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Āsanappaṭibāhanādi

316. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa Ājīvakasāvakaṃ
mahāmatṭassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. Āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā
āgantvā vipakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ
kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti
“kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojanaṃ
ānatarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi, naṇu
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitun”ti. Assosum kho
bhikkhū tassa mahāmatṭassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te
bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojanaṃ
ānatarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi”ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Saccam kira tvaṃ
Upananda pacchā āgantvā vipakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ
vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi
Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā
vipakatabhojanaṃ ānatarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ
kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-
vigaravitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave
vipakatabhojano¹ bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpetabbo, yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti
dukkatassa. Sace vuṭṭhāpeti, pavārito ca hoti, ‘gaccha udakaṃ āharā’ti
vattabbo. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, sādhuṃ
sithhāni gilitvā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ dātubbaṃ. Na tvevāhaṃ
bhikkhave ‘kenaci pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ
paṭibāhitabban’ti vadāmi. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkatassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vuṭṭhāpenti. Gilānā evaṃ vadenti “na mayaṃ āvuso sakkoma vuṭṭhātum,
gilānāmhā”ti. “Mayaṃ āyasmante vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti pariggahetvā
vuṭṭhāpetvā ṭhitake muñcanti, gilānā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato
etamatthaṃ

1. Bhojano ānatariko (Syā)

ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave gilāno vuṭṭhāpetabbo, yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū “gilānā mayamhā avuṭṭhāpanīyā”ti varaseyyāyo palibundhenti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa patirūpaṃ seyyaṃ dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsaṇaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave lesakappena senāsaṇaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññatarāṃ paccantimaṃ mahāvihāraṃ paṭisaṅkharonti “idha mayaṃ vassaṃ vasissāmā”ti. Addasaṃsu² kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāraṃ paṭisaṅkharonte, disvāna evamāhaṃsu “ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāraṃ³ paṭisaṅkharonti, handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “āgamethāvuso yāva paṭisaṅkharonti, paṭisaṅkhate vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocuṃ “uṭṭhethāvuso amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇāti”ti. Nanu āvuso paṭikacceva ācikkhitabbaṃ, mayañcaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhareyyāmāti. Nanu āvuso saṃghiko vihāroti. Āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāroti. Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātīti. Mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissāmāti. “Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇāti”ti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. Te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā”ti. Ime āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave kupitā anattamanā saṃghikā vihārā bhikkhū nikkadḍhathāti. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave

1. Palibundhanti (Ka)

2. Addasāsuṃ (Ka)

* Vi 2. 63 piṭṭhepi.

3. Aññatarāṃ vihāraṃ (Ka)

kupitena anattamanena bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhitabbo, yo nikkadḍheyya, yathādhammo karetabbo. Anujānāmi bhikkhave senāsanam gāhetun”ti.

Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti

317. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kena nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammannitum. Yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṇa jāneyya. Evaṇa pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo.

Paṭhamam bhikkhū yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno senāsanaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu senāsanaggāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

318. Atha kho senāsanaggāhāpakānam bhikkhunam etadahosi “katham nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetunti. Seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena gāhetunti. Vihāraggena gāhentā vihārā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pariveṇaggena gāhetunti. Pariveṇaggena gāhentā pariveṇā ussārayimsu -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgampi dātum, gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati, akāmā na dātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassam senāsanam gāhetabbam, yo gāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam pana na paṭibāhitunti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kati nu kho senāsanaggāhā”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Tayo me bhikkhave senāsanaggāhā, purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. Aparajjugatāya āsālhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsālhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsathāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanaggāhāti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

319. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvatthiyam senāsanam gahetvā aññataram gāmakāvāsam agamāsi, tatthapi senāsanam aggahesi. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi “ayam āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikaraṇakārako, sacāyam idha vassam vasissati, sabbeva mayam na phāsu bhavissāma, handa nam pucchāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavocum “nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvatthiyam senāsanam gahitan”ti. Evamāvusoti. Kim pana tvaṃ āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. Idhadānāham āvuso muñcāmi, tattha gaṇhāmīti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhessatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.
 Saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. Saccam Bhagavāti.
 Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa eko dve
 paṭibāhissasi, tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitam idha muttam, idha tayā
 gahitam tatra muttam, evam kho tvaṃ moghapurisa ubhayattha paribāhiro.
 Netam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa-
 dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave ekena dve
 paṭibāhitabbā, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

320. * Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena
 vinayakatham kathesi, vinayassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇam
 bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Bhikkhūnam
 etadahosi “Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti, vinayassa
 vaṇṇam bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato
 Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati, handa mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike
 vinayam pariyāpuṇāmā”ti. Te’ dha¹ bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā
 ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariyāpuṇanti, āyasmā Upāli
 ṭhitakova uddisati therānam bhikkhūnam gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū
 ṭhitakāva uddisāpentī dhammagāravena, tattha therā ceva bhikkhū kilamanti,
 āyasmā ca Upāli kilamati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave navakena bhikkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīditum
 uccatare vā dhammagāravena, therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā
 āsane nisīditum nīcatare vā dhammagāravenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato Upālissa santike
 ṭhitakā uddesaṃ paṭimānentā kilamanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.
 Anujānāmi bhikkhave samānāsanihehi saha nisīditunti. Atha kho
 bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kittāvatā nu kho samānāsāniko hotī”ti. Bhagavato
 etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisīditunti.

* Vi 2. 187 piṭṭhepi.

1. Te ca (Syā, Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samānāsānikā mañce¹ nisīditvā mañcam bhindimsu, pīṭhe² nisīditvā pīṭham bhindimsu. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcam tivaggassa pīṭhanti. Tivaggopi mañce nisīditvā mañcam bhindi. Pīṭhe nisīditvā pīṭham bhindi -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcam duvaggassa pīṭhanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsānikhehi saha dīghāsane nisīditum kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā paṇḍakam mātugāmam ubhatobyañjanakam asamānāsānikhehi saha dīghāsane nisīditunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kittakam pacchiram nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotī”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇam pahoti, ettakam pacchiram dīghāsanti.

Tena kho pana samaye Visākhā Migāramātā saṅghassa atthāya sāḷindam pāsadam kārapetukāmā hoti hatthinakhakam. Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi “kim nu kho Bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto, kim ananuññāto”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam pāsādaparibhoganti.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyikā kālaṅkatā hoti, tassa kālaṅkiriyyā saṅghassa bahum akappiyabhaṇḍam upannam hoti, seyyathidam, āsandi pallaṅko gonako cittako paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomī ekantalimī kaṭṭissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappaveṇi kadalimigappavarapaccattharaṇam sa-uttaracchadam ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āsandiya pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum. Pallaṅkassa vāḷe bhinditvā paribhuñjitum. Tūlikam vijaṭetvā bibbohanam kātum. Avasesam bhūmattharaṇam³ kātunti.

1. Ekamañce (Syā)

2. Ekapīṭhe (Syā)

3. Bhummattharaṇam (Sī, Syā)

Avissajjiyavatthu

321. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā avidūre aññatarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapentā. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “etarahi kho mayaṃ āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapentā, handa mayaṃ āvuso sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa dema, tassa santakaṃ paribhuñjissāmā”ti. Te sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa adamsu. Āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum “amhākaṃ āvuso senāsanaṃ paññapethā”ti. Natthāvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ, sabbaṃ amhāhi ekassa dinnanti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti”ti¹. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjentīti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti. Netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni² saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca. Ārāmo, ārāmaṇatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vihāro, vihāravatthu, idaṃ dutiyaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Mañco, pīṭhaṃ, bhisī, bibbohanaṃ, idaṃ tatiyaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

1. Vissajjissantīti (Ka)

2. Na vissajjetabbāni (Ka)

Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakam, lohavārako, lohakaṭāham, vāsi, parasu¹, kuṭhārī², kudālo, nikhādanam, idam catuttham avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Valli, veḷu, muñjam, pabbajam³, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍam, mattikābhaṇḍam, idam pañcamam avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

Avebhaṅgiyavatthu

322. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Kīṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū “Bhagavā kira Kīṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññapessāmā”ti. Te sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam bhājesum. Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi—gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave, Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evam vadetha “Bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, Bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññapetha bhikkhusaṅghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānācā”ti. “Evam bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum “Bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, Bhagavato ca āvuso

1. Pharasu (Sī, Syā, Ka)

2. Kudhārī (Ka)

3. Babbajam (Sī)

senāsanam paññapetha bhikkhusaṅghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānañcā”ti. Natthāvuso saṅghikaṃ senāsanam, sabbaṃ amhehi bhājitaṃ, svāgataṃ āvuso Bhagavato, yasmim vihare Bhagavā icchissati, tasmim vihare vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā, na mayaṃ tesam senasanaṃ paññapessāmāti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso saṅghikaṃ senāsanam bhājittāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanam bhājessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṅghikaṃ senāsanam bhājessanti. Netam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni¹, na vibhajitabbāni saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca. Ārāmo, ārāmaṃvattu, idaṃ paṭhamam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vihāro, viharavattu, idaṃ dutiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Mañco, pīṭham, bhisī, bibbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakam, lohavārako, lohakaṭāham, vāsī, parasu, kuṭhārī, kudālo, nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattampi avibhattam hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Vallī, veḷu, muñjam, pabbajam, tiṇam, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍam, mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā,

1. Avebhaṅgikāni (Ka)

vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni, na vibhajitabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassāti.

Navakammadānakathā

323. Atha kho Bhagavā Kīṭāgirismim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā¹ bhikkhū evarupāni navakammāni denti, piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, kuṭṭalepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, ālokaśandhikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, chādanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, bandhanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, khaṇḍaphullaṭṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti, viśativassikampi navakammaṃ denti, tiṃsavassikampi navakammaṃ denti, yāvajīvikampi navakammaṃ denti, dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarupāni navakammāni dassanti, piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ dassanti, kuṭṭalepanamattenapi. Dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi. Aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi. Ālokaśandhikaraṇamattenapi. Setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi. Kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi. Gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattenapi. Chādanamattenapi. Bandhanamattenapi. Bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi. Khaṇḍaphullaṭṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi. Paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi. Viśativassikampi. Tiṃsavassikampi. Yāvajīvikampi. Dhūmakāli kampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigaṇhitvā -pa- dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ -pa-. Na kuṭṭalepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ.

1. Āḷavikā (Syā, Ka)

na dvāraṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇa-
mattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na ālokaśandhikaraṇamattena
navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ
dātabbāṃ. Na kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na
gerukaparikkamma karaṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na
chādanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na bandhanamattena
navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ
dātabbāṃ. Na khaṇḍaphulla paṭisaṅkharāṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ.
Na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na vīsativassikaṃ
navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na tiṃsavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na
yāvajīvikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ. Na dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ
vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. Anujānāmi
bhikkhave akataṃ vā vippakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātuṃ, khuddake vihāre
kammaṃ oloketvā chappaṇcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, aḍḍhayoge
kammaṃ oloketvā sattaṭṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, mahallake vihāre
pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketvā dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ denti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ
dātabbāṃ, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. Bhagavato
etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā, yo dadeyya, āpatti
dukkāṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāseṇti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā añño
vāsetabbo, yo vāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ
gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhitabbāṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa.
Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti.
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa
navakammaṃ dātabbāṃ, yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ. Utukālaṃ pana na paṭibāhitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi, kālaṃpi karonti, sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātākāpi paṭijānanti, antimavatthum ajjhāpannakāpi paṭijānanti, ummattakāpi paṭijānanti, khittacittāpi paṭijānanti, vedanāṭṭāpi paṭijānanti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti, paṇḍakāpi paṭijānanti, theyyasamvāsakāpi paṭijānanti, titthiyapakkantakāpi paṭijānanti, tiracchānagatāpi paṭijānanti, mātughātakāpi paṭijānanti, pitughātakāpi paṭijānanti, arahantaghātakāpi paṭijānanti, bhikkhunidūsakāpi paṭijānanti, saṃghabhedakāpi paṭijānanti, lohituppādakāpi paṭijānanti, ubhatobyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamati, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbhamati -pa-kālaṃ karoti. Sāmaṇero paṭijānāti. Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti. Antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti. Ummattako paṭijānāti. Khittacitto paṭijānāti. Vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Paṇḍako paṭijānāti. Theyyasamvāsako paṭijānāti. Titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti. Tiracchānagato paṭijānāti. Mātughātako paṭijānāti. Pitughātako paṭijānāti. Arahantaghātako paṭijānāti. Bhikkhunidūsako paṭijānāti. Saṃghabhedako paṭijānāti. Lohituppādako paṭijānāti. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate vibbhamati -pa-. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, “mā saṃghassa hāyī”ti aññassa dātabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati, tassevetam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite vibbhamati -pa- kālāṃ karoti. Sāmaṇero paṭijānāti. Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti. Antimavatthum ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti. Saṃgho sāmī.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti. Khittacitto paṭijānāti. Vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tassevetam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti. Theyyasamvāsako paṭijānāti. Titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti. Tiracchānagato paṭijānāti. Mātughātako paṭijānāti. Pitughātako paṭijānāti. Arahantaghātako paṭijānāti. Bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti. Saṃghabhedako paṭijānāti. Lohituppādako paṭijānāti. Ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmī.

Aññatraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi

324. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “katham hi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Na bhikkhave aññatara paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Vi 1. 83 piṭṭhepi.

* Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisajjampi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattānīpi cīvarānīpi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro undriyati, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti¹. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam maghaggham dussam uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapucchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cakkalikaṃ uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa coḷakaṃ uppannam hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbaṃ, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

* Vi 1. 83 piṭṭhepi.

1. Nābhiharanti (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sa-upāhanā senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave sa-upāhanena senāsanam akkamitabbam, yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhitabbam, yo niṭṭhubheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kheḷamallakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikkammakatam bhūmim vilikhanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave coḷakena paliveṭhetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave parikkammakatā bhitti apassetabbā, yo apasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakanti. Apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhūmim vilikhati uparito bhittim ca. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca coḷakena paliveṭhetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakā nipajjitum kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paccattharivā nipajjitunti.

Samghabhaddādi-anujānana

325. Atha kho Bhagavā Āḷaviyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussā na sakkonti samghabhaddam kātum, icchanti uddesabhaddam nimantanam salākabhaddam pakkhikam uposathikam pāṭipadikam kātum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave samghabhaddam uddesabhaddam nimantanam salākabhaddam pakkhikam uposathikam pāṭipadikanti.

Bhattuddesakasammuti

326. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano varabhattāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannituṃ, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṅca jāneyya. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhattuddesakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhattuddesako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhattuddesakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho bhattaṃ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā¹ upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā bhattaṃ uddisitunti.

Senāsana paññāpakādisammuti

327. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti -pa- bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti -pa- cīvarappaṭiggāhako na hoti -pa- cīvarabhājako na hoti -pa- yāgubhājako na hoti -pa- phalabhājako na hoti -pa- khajjakabhājako na hoti, khajjakaṃ abhājīyamānaṃ nassati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannituṃ, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ

1. Paṭikāya vā (Syā)

gaccheyya, bhājitābhājitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmarim bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmarim bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno khajjakabhājakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu khajjakabhājako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Appamattakavissajjakasammuti

328. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno¹ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammannitum, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, vissajjitāvissajjitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmarim bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmarim bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno appamattakavissajjakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu appamattakavissajjako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

1. Ussanno (Syā)

Tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekā¹ sūci dātabbā, satthakaṃ dātabbaṃ, upāhanā dātabbā, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, aṃsabaddhako dātabbo, parissāvanaṃ dātabbaṃ, dhammakaraṇo dātabbo, kusi dātabbā, aḍḍhakusi dātabbā, maṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, aḍḍhamaṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, anuvāto dātabbo, paribhaṇḍaṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace hoti saṃghassa sappi vā telarū vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā, sakiṃ paṭisāyitum dātabbaṃ. Sace punapi attho hoti, punapi dātabbaṃ.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti

329. Tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāṭiyaggāhāpako na hoti -pa- pattaggāhāpako na hoti -pa- ārāṃkapesako na hoti -pa- sāmaṇerapesako na hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammannitum, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, pesitāpesitaṅca jāneyya. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācivā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sāmaṇerapesakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sāmaṇerapesako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Senāsanakkhandhako chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ

Vihāraṃ Buddhasett̐hena, apaññattaṃ tadā ahu.
 Tahaṃ tahaṃ nikkhamanti, vāsā te Jinasāvaka.
 Set̐thi gahapati disvā, bhikkhūnaṃ idamabravi.
 Kārāpeyyaṃ vaseyyātha, paṭipucchimsu nāyakam.
 Vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogañca, pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ.
 Pañcaleṇaṃ anuññāsi, vihāre set̐thi kārayi.
 Jano vihāraṃ kāreti, akavāṭaṃ asaṃvutaṃ.
 Kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ, udukkhalañca uttari.
 Āviñchanacchiddaṃ rajjuraṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakam.
 Sūciḥaṭṭitālacchiddaṃ, lohakaṭṭhavisāṇakam.
 Yantakaṃ sūcikañceva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittm.
 Vedijālasalākañca, cakkali santharena ca.
 Miḍḍhi bidalamañcañca, sosānikamasārako.
 Bundikuḷirapādañca, āhaccāsandi uccake.
 Sattaṅgo ca bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhakeḷakapādakam.
 Āmalāphalakā kocchā, palālapīṭhameva ca.
 Uccāhipaṭipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā.
 Suttaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ coḷaṃ, tūlikaṃ aḍḍhakāyikam.
 Giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussaṃ senāsanaṃpi ca.
 Onaddhaṃ heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca.
 Bhattiñca hatthabhattiñca, anuññāsi Tathāgato.
 Titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ saṇhañca mattikā.
 Ikkāsaṃ paṇikaṃ kuṇḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakam.
 Ussanne paccuddharitum, parusaṃ gaṇḍumattikam.
 Ikkāsaṃ paṭibhānañca, nīcā cayo ca āruhaṃ.
 Paripatanti ālakā, aḍḍhakuṭṭaṃ tayo puna.

Khuddake kuṭṭapādo ca, ovassati saraṃ khilaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuṇca, ālindaṃ kiṭikena ca.

Ālambanaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.

Ajjhokāse otappati, sālaṃ heṭṭhā ca bhājanaṃ.

Vihāro koṭṭhako ceva, pariveṇaggisālakaṃ.

Ārāme ca puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaññeva nayaṃ kare.

Sudhaṃ anāthapiṇḍi ca, saddho Sītavanaṃ agā.

Diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi, saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ.

Āṇāpesantarāmagge, ārāmaṃ kārayī gaṇo.

Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca pariggahi.

Ko arahati bhattachge, tittirañca avandiyā.

Pariggahitantaragharā, tūlo Sāvatthi osari.

Patiṭṭhāpesi ārāmaṃ, bhattachge ca kolāhalaṃ.

Gilānā varaseyyā ca, lesā sattarasā tahiṃ.

Kena nu kho kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājayi.

Pariveṇaṃ anubhāgañca, akāmā bhāgaṃ no dade.

Nissīmaṃ sabbakālañca, gāhā senāsane tayo.

Upanando ca vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā samakāsanā.

Samānāsanikā bhindimsu, tivaggā ca duvaggikaṃ.

Asamānāsanikā dīghaṃ, sāḷindaṃ paribhuñjituṃ.

Ayyikā ca avidūre, bhājitañca Kīṭāgire.

Āḷavī piṇḍakakuṭṭehi, dvāra-aggalavattikā.

Ālokasetakālañca, geruchādanabandhanā.

Bhaṇḍikhaṇḍaparibhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa tiṃsā ca kālikā.

Osita akataṃ vippaṃ, khudde chappañcavassikaṃ.

Aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahalle dasa dvādasa.

Sabbaṃ vihāraṃ ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti saṃghikaṃ.

Nissīmaṃ sabbakālañca, pakkami vibbhamanti ca.

Kālaṇca sāmaṇeraṇca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimaṇ.

Ummattakhittacittā ca, vedanāpattidassanā.

Appaṭikammadiṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā theyyatitthiyā.

Tiracchānamātupitu, arahantā ca dūsakā.

Bhedakā lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi byañjanakā.

Mā saṅghassa parihāyi, kammaṇ aññassa dātave.

Vippakate ca aññassa, kate tasseva pakkame.

Vibbhamati kālaṇkato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati.

Paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimajjhāpannako yadi.

Saṅghova sāmiko hoti, ummattakhittavedanā.

Adassanāppaṭikamme, diṭṭhi tasseva hoti taṇ.

Paṇḍako theyyatitthi ca, tiracchānamātupettikaṇ.

Ghātako dūsako cāpi, bhedalohitabyañjanā.

Paṭijānāti yadi so, saṅghova hoti sāmiko.

Harantaññatra kukkuccaṇ, undriyati ca kambalaṇ.

Dussaṇ ca cammacakkalī, coḷakaṇ akkamanti ca.

Allā upāhanāniṭṭhu, likhanti apassenti ca.

Apassenāṇ likhateva, dhotapaccattharena ca.

Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakāṇ bhattuddesakāṇ.

Kathaṇ nu kho paññāpakāṇ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti.

Paṭiggāhabhājako cāpi, yāgu ca phalabhājako.

Khajjakabhājako ceva, appamattakavissajje.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakako ceva, tatheva pattaggāhako.

Ārāmikasāmaṇera, pesakassa ca sammuti.

Sabbābhibhū lokavidū, hitacitto Vināyako.

Leṇatthaṇca sukhatthaṇca, jhāyituṇca vipassitunti.

Senāsanakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

7. Saṃghabhedakakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Chasakyapabbajjākathā

330. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati Anupiyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dvebhātikā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko, so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse¹ nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno² na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohati. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etadahosi “etarahi kho abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, yaṃnūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ, Anuruddho vā”ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Anuruddham Sakkaṃ etadavoca “etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā abhiññātā Sakyakumārā Bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja, ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi”ti, ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha, gharāvāsattaṃ anusāsissāmi. Paṭhamaṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabbaṃ, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbaṃ, vapāpetvā udakaṃ abhinetaṃ, udakaṃ abhinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ, udakaṃ ninnetvā niddhāpetabbaṃ, niddhāpetvā³ lavāpetabbaṃ, lavāpetvā ubbāhāpetabbaṃ, ubbāhāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetaṃ, puñjaṃ kārapetvā maddāpetabbaṃ, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā, bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbaṃ⁴, opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbaṃ, ati-

1. Vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse (Sī)

2. Paricāriyamāno (Ka)

3. Niḍḍahetaṃ, niḍḍatvā (Sī)

4. Ophuṇāpetabbaṃ (Syā, Ka), ophuṇāpetabbaṃ (Yojanā)

harāpetvā āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ, āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabbanti. Na kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, kadā kammā khīyissanti, kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayaṃ appossukkā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricāressāmāti. Na hi tāta Anuruddha kammā khīyanti, na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati, akhīṇeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālaṅkatāti. Tena hi tvaññeva gharāvāsathena upajānāhi, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātaraṃ etadavoca “icchāmaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etadavoca “tumhe kho me tāta Anuruddha dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā, maraṇenapi vo akāmakā vinā bhavissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Anuruddho Sakko mātaraṃ etadavoca “icchāmaṃ amma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti¹. Tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi, so ca Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo hoti. Atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā “ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahāyo, so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum”ti Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etadavoca “sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi”ti. Atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarājānaṃ etadavoca “mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā”ti. Sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. Ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Nāhaṃ samma sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitunti. Yaṃ te sakkā aññaṃ

1. Imassa anantaraṃ kesuci potthakesu evampi pāṭho dissati—

“Evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mātā evamaṃha ‘sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi’ti”.

mayā kātum, kyāhaṃ¹ karissāmi, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. Mātā kho maṃ samma evamāha “sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhī”ti. Bhāsītā kho pana te samma esā vācā “sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī”ti. Ehi samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etadavoca “āgamehi samma sattavassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. Aticiraṃ samma sattavassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi sattavassāni āgametunti. Āgamehi samma chavassāni -pa- pañcavassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma ekavassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametunti. Āgamehi samma sattamāse, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma sattamāsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi sattamāse āgametunti. Āgamehi samma cha māse -pa- pañca māse. Cattāro māse. Tayo māse. Dve māse. Ekaṃ māsāṃ. Aḍḍhamāsāṃ, aḍḍhamāsassa accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmāti. Aticiraṃ samma aḍḍhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi aḍḍhamāsāṃ āgametunti. Āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ, yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātaro ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. Na ciraṃ samma sattāho āgameṣṣāmāti.

331. Atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimilo ca Devadatto ca Upālikappakena sattamā yathā pure caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti, evameva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyimsu. Te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattāpetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ “handā bhaṇe Upāli nivattassu, alaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvīkāyā”ti. Atha kho Upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etadahosi “caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, ‘iminā kumārā nippātītā’ti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ.

Ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kimaṅgaṃ¹ panāhan'ti bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā “yo passati, dinnamyeva haratū”ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā tenupasaṅkami, addasāsum kho te Sakyakumārā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocum “kissa bhaṇe Upāli nivattesi”ti. Idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa etadahosi “caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, ‘iminā kumārā nippātita’ti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kimaṅgaṃ panāhan'ti. So kho ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā “yo passati, dinnamyeva haratū”ti vatvā tatomhi paṭinivattoti. Suṭṭhu bhaṇe Upāli akāsi yampi na nivatto². Caṇḍā kho Sākiyā “iminā kumārā nippātita”ti ghātāpeyyumpi tanti.

Atha kho Sakyakumārā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “mayam bhante Sākiyā nāma mānassino, ayaṃ bhante Upāli kappako amhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ paricārako, imaṃ Bhagavā paṭhamam pabbājetu, imassa mayam abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmīcikkammaṃ karissāma, evaṃ amhākaṃ Sākiyānaṃ Sākiyamāno nimmānāyissatī”ti³.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upāliṃ kappakaṃ paṭhamam pabbājesi, pacchā te Sakyakumāre. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppādesi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchākāsi, Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ abhinipphādesi.

332. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araṇṇagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi “aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhaṃ”ti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

1. Kimaṅga (Sī)

2. Yaṃ nivatto (Sī), yaṃ pana nivatto (Syā)

3. Nimmādayissatīti (Sī), nimmaniyissatīti (Syā)

ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhaṇ’ti, nissamsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo anabhiratova brahmacariyaṃ carati, taṃyeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhaṇ’ti”.

Atha kho Bhagavā aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi—chi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi “Satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etadavoca “Satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Evaṃ bhanteti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi ‘aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Pubbe me bhante raṇṇo satopi antopi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. So kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto viharāmi. Etarahi kho pana ahaṃ eko bhante araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmiti imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suṇṇāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi ‘aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṇ’ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

* “Yassantarato na santi kopā,
Iti bhavābhavataṇṇa vītivatto.
Taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhim asokaṃ,
Devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā”ti.

Devadattavattu

33. Atha kho Bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko uḍapādi “kaṃ nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, yasmaṃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā”ti. Atha kho Devadattassa etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Ajātasattu kumāro taruṇo ceva āyatiṃ bhaddo ca, yaṃnunaṃhaṃ Ajātasattum kumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ, tasmaṃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjissatī”ti.

Atha kho Devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge¹ pāturahosi. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro bhīto ahosi ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto. Atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca “bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā”ti. Āma bhāyāmi, kosi tvanti. Ahaṃ Devadattoti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅha sakeneva vaṇṇena pātubhavassūti. Atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghāṭipattacīvaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālīpākasaṭāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyati. Atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnaṃcittassa evarūpaṃ

* Khu 1. 100 piṭṭhe Udānēpi.

1. Uccaṅke (Syā)

icchāgataṃ uppajji “ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Saha cittuppādāva Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi.

* Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koḷiyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni¹ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyaḍinnacittassa² evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Kakudho nāma bhante Koḷiyaputto mama upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyaḍinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti, saha cittuppādāva bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīnoti. Idamavoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi”ti.

* Am 2. 107 piṭṭhepi.

1. Māgadhiṇī (Syā)

2. Pariyaḍinnacittassa (Ka)

Kiṃ pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito, yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathāti. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ca me bhante Kakudho devaputto, yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathāti. Rakkhassetaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhassetaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcasatthukathā

334. * Pañcime Moggallāna Satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca. Idha Moggallāna ekacco Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa maṇāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati¹.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno “parisuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa maṇāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ

* Am 2. 108 piṭṭhepi.

1. Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā)

tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ. kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvaraṇaṃ pāṭasaṇḍaṇḍasāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvaraṇaṃ pāṭasaṇḍaṇḍasāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco Satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tamenam sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno

‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyoḍātām asaṁkiliṭṭhan’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma ‘nāssassa manāpam, yam kho panassa amanāpam, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī”ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna Satthāram sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsātīti. Ime kho Moggallāna pañca Satthāro santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṁ.

Aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me sīlam pariyoḍātām asaṁkiliṭṭhan”ti ca, na ca mam sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno -pa-. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno -pa-. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa-. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyoḍātām asaṁkiliṭṭhan”ti ca. Na ca mam sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsāmīti.

335. Atha kho Bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatchi sāyam pātam upaṭṭhānam gacchati, pañca ca thālīpākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati”ti. Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihayittha, yāvakiṇvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatchi sāyam pātam upaṭṭhānam gamissati, pañca ca thālīpākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyissati, hāniyeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyum, evañhi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evameva kho bhikkhave yāvakīvaṇca Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālīpākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyissati. Hānīyeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

* Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo atthavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evameva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

+ Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷaṃ.
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarīṃ yathāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

* Saṃ 1. 436; Aṃ 1. 385 piṭṭhesupī.

+ Saṃ 1. 156; Khu 10. 109 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

Pakāsanīyakamma

336. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. Atha kho Devadatto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “jiṇṇo dāni bhante Bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Alaṃ Devadatta, mā te rucci bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharitunti. Dutiyampi kho Devadatto -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Devadatto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “jiṇṇo dāni bhante Bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, appossukko dāni bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. Sāriputtamoggallānānampi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kiṃ pana tuyhaṃ chavassa kheḷāsakassāti. Atha kho Devadatto “sarājikāya maṃ Bhagavā parisāya kheḷāsakavādena apasādeti, Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatī”ti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayañcarahi Devadattassa Bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karotu “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo”ti. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho nāpetabbo—

337. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya ‘pubbe devadatthassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya

kāyena vācāyāna tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ
kammaṃ karoti 'pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati,
yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā
saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, yassāyasmato khamati
Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ 'pubbe
Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya
kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Kathaṃ saṅghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ
'pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto
kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā
daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī,
evametam dhārayāmi'ti.

338. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi "tena hi tvaṃ
Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehi'ti. Pubbe mayā bhante
Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito "mahiddhiko Godhiputto,
mahānubhāvo Godhiputto'ti. Kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe
pakāsemīti. Nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūtoyeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo
bhāsito "mahiddhiko Godhiputto, mahānubhāvo Godhiputto'ti. Evaṃ
bhanteti. Evameva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃyeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe
pakāsehi'ti. "Evaṃ bhante'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi "tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho
Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ 'pubbe
Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya
kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo,
Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti". Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo,
paṭhamam

Sāriputto yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammanneyya Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, eṣā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammannati Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā Dhammo vā Saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Sāriputtassa sammuti Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā Dhammo vā Saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. So tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ ‘pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yā Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Sammato ca āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsesi “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddhho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu “usūyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā Devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usūyanti”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathā Bhagavā Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāśepeti”ti.

Ajātasattukumāravatthu

339. Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca “pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ tvaṃ kumārova samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi, tena hi tvaṃ kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hoti, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddhho bhavissāmī”ti.

Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro “ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāsi ayyo Devadatto”ti ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divā divassa¹ bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. Addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ divā divassa bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvāna aggahesum. Te vicinanta ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddham² disvāna Ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavocum “kiṃ tvaṃ kumāra kattukāmosi”ti. Pitaramhī hantukāmoti. Kenāsi ussāhitoti. Ayyena devadattenāti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattum kumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katāti. Ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā,

1. Divā divasassa (Ka)

2. Bandhaṃ (Ka)

rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti. Kiṃ bhaṇe karissati Buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā, nanu Bhagavatā paṭikacceva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito “pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena Buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo”ti. Tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Te aṭṭhāne akāsi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā”ti. Te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu “na kumāro ca hantabbo na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti. Te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca “kissa maṃ tvaṃ kumāra hantukāmosi”ti. Rajjenāmhi deva atthikoti. Sace kho tvaṃ kumāra rajjena atthiko, “etaṃ te rajjan”ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Abhimārapesana

340. Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ajātasattuṃ kāmāraṃ etadavoca “purise mahārāja āṇāpehi, ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessanti”ti. Atha kho Ajātasattu kumāro manusse āṇāpesi “yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha, tathā kareyyāthā”ti. Atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi “gacchāvuso, amukasmaṃ okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvitaṃ voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā”ti. Tasmiṃ magge dve purise ṭhapesi “yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati, taṃ jīvitaṃ voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmiṃ magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitaṃ voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmiṃ magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitaṃ voropetvā iminā

maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi “ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti, te jīvītā voropetvā āgacchathā”ti.

Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “ehāvuso, mā bhāyī”ti. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā”ti. Taggha tvaṃ āvuso accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto, yato ca kho tvaṃ āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi hesā āvuso ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathasi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā taṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaheyya, evameva tassa purisassa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya,

mūḷassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “mā kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena gacchāhi”ti, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te dve purisā “kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatī”ti paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsuṃ Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenusaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Tesam Bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi -pa- aparappaccayā Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavocuṃ “abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā te purise etadavoca “mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te cattāro purisā -pa-. Atha kho te aṭṭhapurisā -pa-. Atha kho te soḷasa purisā “kiṃ nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena āgacchantī”ti paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsuṃ Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Tesam Bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakathaṃ -pa- aparappaccayā Satthusāsane Bhagavantam etadavocuṃ “abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsake no Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā te purise etadavoca “mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā”ti, aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho so eko puriso yena Devadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Devadattaṃ etadavoca “nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ Bhagavantam jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ, mahiddhiko so Bhagavā mahānubhāvo”ti. Alaṃ āvuso, mā tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi, ahameva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessāmīti.

Lohituppādakakamma

341. Tena kho panasamayena Bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. Atha kho Devadatto Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ āruhitvā mahatiṃ silaṃ pavijjhi “imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessāmi”ti. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaṭicchimsu, tato papatikā uppatitvā Bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etadavoca “bahuṃ tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto Tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesi”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idaṃ bhikkhave devadattena paṭhamāṃ ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yaṃduṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena Tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ”ti.

Assosūṃ kho bhikkhū “Devadattena kira Bhagavato vadho payutto”ti. Te ca bhikkhū Bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā Bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. Assosi kho Bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo”ti. Assosūṃ kho bhante bhikkhū “Devadattena kira Bhagavato vadho payutto”ti. Te ca¹ bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā Bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso Bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddoti. Tena hānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi “Satthā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “Satthā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti.

* Pañcime bhikkhave Satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame pañca, idha bhikkhave ekacco Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma “nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco Satthā aparisuddha-ājīvo samāno -pa- aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno -pa- aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa- aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samano “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma “nāssassa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma, sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana Satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsi. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca Satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave parisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Ahaṃ kho

pana bhikkhave parisuddhājīvo samāno -pa- parisuddhadhammadesano samāno -pa- parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno -pa- parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyaodātam asamkiliṭṭhan”ti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāham sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave Tathāgatāti.

Nāḷāgiripesana

342. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nāḷāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti manussaghātaḥ. Atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etadavoca “mayāṃ kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibālā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ, bhattampi vetanampi vaḍḍhāpetuṃ. Tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti, tadā imaṃ Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādetthā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rajagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsuṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Bhagavantaṃ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesuṃ. Addasā kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena Bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. Addasāsuṃ kho te bhikkhū Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “ayaṃ bhante Nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante Bhagavā, paṭikkamatu Sugato”ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū -pa-. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “ayaṃ bhante Nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante Bhagavā, paṭikkamatu Sugato”ti. Āgacchatha bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha.

Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgatā parinibbāyanti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesupi hammiyesupi chadanesupi āruḷhā acchanti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu “abhirūpo vata bho¹ mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭṭhiyissatī”ti. Ye pana te manussāsaddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu “nacirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṅgāmessatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī Bhagavato² mettena cittena phuṭṭho³ soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Mā kuṇjara nāgamāsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuṇjara nāgamāsado.
Na hi nāgahatassa kuṇjara, sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato.

Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti te.
Tvaṇṇeva tathā karissasi, yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasi”ti.

Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya Bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā uparimuddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭiyova⁴ osakki. Yāva Bhagavantam addakkhi. Atha kho Nāḷāgiri hatthī hatthisālaṃ gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana Nāḷāgiri hatthī ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā imaṃ gāthaṃ gāyanti—

* “Daṇḍeneke damayanti, aṅkusehi kasāhi ca.
Adaṇḍena asatthena, nāgo danto mahesinā”ti.

Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “yāva pāpo ayaṃ Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃmahiddhikassa evaṃmahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatī”ti. Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, Bhagavato ca lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi.

1. Abhirūpo vata bho Gotamo (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Bhagavatā (Sī)

3. Phuṭo (Ka)

4. Paṭikuṭito paṭisakki. (Sī, Syā)

* Ma 2. 308; Khu 2. 335 piṭṭhesupi.

Pañcavattahuyācanakathā

343. * Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto parihīnalābhasakkāro sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācinti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sāduṃ na ruccatī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattthaṃ ārocesum -pa-. Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjasīti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññapessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya ‘mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṃghaṃ bhindeyyun’ti, kulānuddaya¹ ca. Gaṇabhojane yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

+ Atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamodakatissako² Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kokālikaṃ Kaṭamodakatissakaṃ Khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ Samuddadattaṃ etadavoca “etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabhedaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etadavoca “samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabhedaṃ”ti. Etha mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajjivaṃ āraññikā assu, yo

1. Kulānuddayatāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Kuṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)

* Vi 2. 97 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 1. 263 piṭṭhepi.

gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam paṁsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo Channam upagaccheyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam macchamaṁsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṁsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā”ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmāti. Sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṁghabhedo kātuṁ cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussāti.

Atha kho Devadatto sapaṛiso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Devadatto Bhagavantam etadavoca “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṁvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam ārañṇikā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam paṁsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo Channam upagaccheyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam macchamaṁsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṁsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā”ti. Alam Devadatta, yo icchatī ārañṇiko hotu, yo icchatī gāmante viharatu, yo icchatī piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchatī nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchatī paṁsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu, aṭṭhamāse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṁsam adiṭṭham assutam aparisaṅkitanti. Atha kho Devadatto “na Bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānāti”ti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṛiso uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Devadatto sapaṛiso Rājagaham pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi “mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā pañca

vatthūni yācimhā ‘Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa -pa- vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya -pa- vīriyārambhāya saṁvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṁ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya -pa-. Yāvajīvaṁ macchamaṁsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṁsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā”ti.

Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṁsu “ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya ceteti”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto Bhagavato saṁghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto saṁghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira tvaṁ Devadatta saṁghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyāti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṁghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṁghabhedo, yo kho Devadatta samaggaṁ saṁgham bhindati, kappatthikam¹ kibbisam pasavati, kappam nirayamhi paccati. Yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṁgham samaggaṁ karoti, brahman puñnam pasavati, kappam saggaṁhi modati, alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṁghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṁghabhedoti.

* Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṁ, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etadavoca “ajjataggeḍānāham āvuso Ānanda aññatreva Bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṁghā uposatham karissāmi, saṁghakammaṁ karissāmī”ti.

1. Kappatthitikaṁ (Syā)

* Khu 1. 149 piṭṭhe Udānepi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca ‘ajjataggeḍānāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññatreva Bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi, saṃghakammaṃ karissāmī”ti, ajjatagge bhante Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhindissatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

* “Sukaraṃ sādhuṇā sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaraṃ.
Pāpaṃ pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpamariyehi dukkaraṃ”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

Saṃghabhedathā

344. Atha kho Devadatto tadahuposathe utṭhāyāsanaṃ salākaṃ gāhesi “mayaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā ‘Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa -pa- vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya -pa- vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu, yo gāmaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya -pa-. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā”ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma, yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti, so salākaṃ gaṇhātū”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā ceva honti appakataññuno ca, te “ayaṃ

dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsanā”ti salākaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Atha kho Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkāmi. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Devadatto bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Gayāsīsaṃ, tena pakkanto”ti. Na hi nāma tumhākaṃ Sāriputtā tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruṇṇampi bhavissati, gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā, purā te bhikkhū anayabyasanaṃ āpajjantīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Gayāsīsaṃ tenupasaṅkamīṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato avidūre rodamaṇo ṭhito hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasī”ti. Yepi te bhante Bhagavato aggasāvakā Sāriputtamoggallānā, tepi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentāti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhu anavakāso, yaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānā Devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ. Api ca te gatā bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyāti¹.

345. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Devadatto Sāriputtamoggallāne dūratova āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha bhikkhave, yāva svākkhāto mayaṃ dhammo, yepi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasāvakā Sāriputtamoggallānā, tepi mama santike āgacchanti mama dhammaṃ rocentā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattaṃ etadavoca “mā āvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Alaṃ āvuso, svāgataṃ tesaṃ, yato me dhammaṃ rocentīti.

Atha kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi “chāvuso Sāriputta, idha nisīdāhī”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso”ti kho

1. Bhikkhusaññattiyāti (Sī, Syā), bhikkhū saññattiyā (Ka)

āyasmā Sāriputto aññatarāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno aññatarāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Devadatto bahudeva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi “vigatathinamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. Atha kho Devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññapetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi. Tassa kilamantassa muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa muhuttakeneva niddā okkami.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmatā sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā, āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “gacchāma mayaṃ āvuso Bhagavato santike, yo tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocesi, so āgacchatū”ti. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena Veḷuvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu. Atha kho Kokāliko Devadattaṃ uṭṭhāpesi, uṭṭhehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi, nanu tvaṃ āvuso Devadatta mayā vutto “mā āvuso Devadatta Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Atha kho Devadattassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi.

Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu

bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyū”ti. Alam Sāriputta, mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna upasampadā. Tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. Kathaṃ pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. Yatheva bhante Bhagavā bahudeva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā maṃ ajjhesati “vigatathinamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi”ti. Evameva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti.

346. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi, taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhitvā suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkhādītva ajjhoharanti. Tesāṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesāmyeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkhacchāpā te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhitvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhālitvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkhādītva ajjhoharanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti, na balāya, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukrubbaṃ¹ kapaṇo marissatī”ti.

Mahāvarāhassa mahim vikrubbato²,
Bhisam ghasānassa³ nadīsu jaggato.
Bhikkova paṇkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā,
Mamānukrubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatīti.

347. * Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati.

1. Mamānukubbaṃ (Sī, Syā)

3. Ghasamānassa (Ka)

2. Vikubbato (Sī, Syā)

* Am 3. 37 piṭṭhepi.

* Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

* Yo ve na byathati¹ patvā, parisam uggavādinim.

Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti Sāsanaṃ.

Asandiddho ca akkhāti², pucchito ca na kuppati.

Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

348. + Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Alābhena bhikkhave -pa-. Yasena bhikkhave -pa-. Ayasena bhikkhave -pa-. Sakkārena bhikkhave -pa-. Asakkārena bhikkhave -pa-. Pāpicchatāya bhikkhave -pa-. Pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṇitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

349. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayaṣaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayaṣaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyurā āsavā vighātapaṇiḥā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya

* Am 3. 37 piṭṭhepi. 1. Byādhati (Sī, Syā) 2. Akkhātā (Ka) + Am 3. 10 piṭṭhepi.

abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma. Uppannaṃ alābhaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ yasaṃ. Uppannaṃ ayasaṃ. Uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ. Uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti. Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

350. Tīhi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi. Pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

Mā jātu koci lokasmim, pāpiccho udapajjatha.

Tadamināpi jānātha, pāpicchānaṃ yathāgati.

Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, bhāvitattoti sammato.

Jalaṃva yasaṃ aṭṭhā, Devadattoti me sutāṃ.

So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.

Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, pāpakammaṃ akrubbato.

Tameva pāpaṃ phusati, duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, yo maññeyya padūsituṃ¹.

Na so tena padūseyya, bhesmā hi udadhī mahā.

1. Padussituṃ (Ka)

Evameva Tathāgataṃ, yo vādenupahimsati.

Samaggataṃ¹ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.

Tādisaṃ mittaṃ krubbetha², tañca sevetha paṇḍito.

Yassa maggānugo bhikkhu, khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇeti.

Upālīpañhā

351. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “saṅgharāji
saṅgharāji”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgharāji hoti, no ca
saṅghabhedo. Kittāvatā ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā”ti.

Ekato Upālī eko hoti, ekato dve, catuttho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti
“ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato
Upālī dve honti, ekato dve. Pañcama anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato
Upālī dve honti. Ekato tayo, chaṭṭho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato
Upālī tayo honti. Ekato tayo, sattamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato
Upālī tayo honti. Ekato cattāro, aṭṭhamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti. Evampi kho Upālī saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato
Upālī cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
rocethā”ti.

1. Sammāgataṃ (Sī), samagataṃ (Syā)

2. Kubbetha (Sī, Syā)

evam kho Upāli saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Na sikkhamānā saṅghaṃ bhindati -pa-. Na sāmaṇero saṅghaṃ bhindati. Na sāmaṇerī saṅghaṃ bhindati. Na upāsako saṅghaṃ bhindati. Na upāsikā saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasamvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito saṅghaṃ bhindatīti.

352. * “Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hotīti.

Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpenti, āpattiṃ “ānāpatti”ti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakassanti, avapakassanti, āvenim¹ uposathaṃ karonti, āvenim pavāraṇaṃ karonti, āvenim saṅghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hotīti.

353. * “Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī”ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hotīti. Idhupāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ

1. Āveṇi (Sī), āveṇikaṃ (Syā)

* Am 3. 314 piṭṭhedīsūpi.

“vinayo”ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ Tathāgatena “apaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena “paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ “anāpatti”ti dīpenti, āpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakassanti, avapakassanti, na āvenim uposathaṃ karonti, na āvenim pavāraṇaṃ karonti, na āvenim saṃghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti.

345. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhanditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati, kappam nirayamhi paccatīti.

* Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappatṭho saṃghabhedako.
Vaggarato adhammatṭho, yogakkhemā padhamsati.
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā, kappam nirayamhi paccatīti.

Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. Bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati, kappam saggamhi modatīti.

* Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho.
Samaggarato dhammatṭho, yogakkhemā na dhamsati.
Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappam saggamhi modatīti.

355. + Siyā nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti. Siyā Upāli saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

* Khu 1. 203; Am 3. 315, 316 piṭṭhesupī.

+ Vi 5. 350 piṭṭhepi.

* Siyā¹ pana bhante saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti. Siyā Upāli saṅghabhedako na āpāyikā na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti.

Katamo pana bhante saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti. Idhupāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti. Tasmim̐ adhammaditṭhi bhede adhammaditṭhi vinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocetā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̐ adhammaditṭhi bhede dhammaditṭhi vinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̐ adhammaditṭhi bhede vematiko vinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti, tasmim̐ dhammaditṭhi bhede adhammaditṭhi -pa- (Tasmim̐ dhammaditṭhi bhede dhammaditṭhi)². Tasmim̐ dhammaditṭhi bhede vematiko. Tasmim̐ vematiko bhede adhammaditṭhi. Tasmim̐ vematiko bhede dhammaditṭhi. Tasmim̐ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

* Vi 5. 350 piṭṭhepi.

1. Siyā nu kho (Siyā, Kaṃ)

2. () Syāma-potthake natthi, Vimativinodanīṭikāya sameti.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpeti -pa-
 avinayaṃ “vinayo”ti dīpeti. Vinayaṃ “avinayo”ti dīpeti. Abhāyitaṃ
 alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā “bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā “abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Anāciṇṇaṃ
 Tathāgatenā “āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā
 “anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Apaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā “paṇṇattaṃ
 Tathāgatenā”ti dīpeti. Paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā “apaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā”ti
 dīpeti. Anāpattiṃ “āpatti”ti dīpeti. Āpattiṃ “anāpatti”ti dīpeti. Lahukaṃ
 āpattiṃ “garukā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Garukaṃ āpattiṃ “lahukā āpatti”ti dīpeti.
 Sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ “anavasesā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ
 “sāvasesā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti.
 Aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “duṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti. Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi
 bhede adhammaḍḍhi -pa-. Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi.
 Tasmaṃ adhammaḍḍhi bhede vematiko. Tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede
 adhammaḍḍhi. (Tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi)¹. Tasmaṃ
 dhammaḍḍhi bhede vematiko. Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede adhammaḍḍhi.
 Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede dhammaḍḍhi. Tasmaṃ vematiko bhede vematiko
 vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ
 anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ
 Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli
 saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekicchoti.

Katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na
 kappatṭho na atekicchoti. Idhupāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ “dhammo”ti dīpeti,
 tasmaṃ dhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ avinidhāya
 khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti
 “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ
 rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na
 kappatṭho na atekiccho.

1. () Syāma-potthake natthi.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ “adhammo”ti dīpeti -pa-duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ “aduṭṭhullā āpatti”ti dīpeti, tasmim dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ avinidhāya khantiṃ avinidhāya ruciṃ avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti “ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā”ti. Ayampi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekicchoti.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Saṃghabhedakakkhandhako sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Anupiye abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchatī.

Kasā vapā abhi ninne, niddhā lāve ca ubbahe.

Puñjamaddapalālañca, bhusa-ophuṇaṇīhare.

Āyatimpi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā.

Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca, Ānando Bhagu Kimilo.

Sakyamāno ca Kosambim, parihāyi Kakudhena ca.

Pakāsesi pituno ca, purise silaṃ Nāḷāgiriṃ.

Tikapañcagaruko kho, bhindi thullaccayena ca.

Tayo aṭṭha puna tīṇi, rāji bhedaṃ siyā nu khoti.

Saṃghabhedakakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

8. Vattakkhandhaka

1. Āgantukavattakathā

356. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oḅḇhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pāṇīyenapi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchanti, aññataropi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vihāraṃ ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā sahasā pavisi, tassa uparipiṭṭhito¹ ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaramakāsi, bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “kissa tvaṃ āvuso vissaramakāsi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oḅḇhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pāṇīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oḅḇhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pāṇīyenapi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchanti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū sa-upāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oḅḇhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pāṇīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchissanti, netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

1. Uparipiṭṭhato (?)

357. Tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā “idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmi”ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katva papphoṭetvā gahetvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā sīsaṃ vivaritvā sīse cīvaraṃ¹ khandhe katvā sādhuṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo, ārāmaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ “kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti”ti. Yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā, tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “katamaṃ pānīyaṃ, katamaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ”ti. Sace pānīyena attho hoti, pānīyaṃ gahetvā pātabbaṃ, sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā, pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na teneva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ², na teneva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā, upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamāṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovitvā³ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

Sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti, abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti, abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsaṇaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “katamaṃ me senāsaṇaṃ pāpuṇāti”ti, ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā pucchitabbaṃ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekkhasammatāni⁴ kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, passāvaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ “kaṃ kālāṃ pavisitabbaṃ, kaṃ kālāṃ nikkhamitabbaṃ”ti. Sace vihāro anajjhāvuṭṭho hoti, kavāṭaṃ ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo.

1. Vivaritvā cīvaraṃ (Ka)

3. Pīḷetvā (Syā)

2. Yena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ (Syā)

4. Sekhasammatāni (Ka)

Sace vihāro uklāpo hoti, mañce vā mañco āropito hoti, pīṭhe vā pīṭham āropitaṃ hoti, senāsanam upari puñjikataṃ¹ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo, * vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhūmattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”², saṅkāram vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

* Bhūmattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne³ paññāpetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ paññāpetabbo, pīṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāṭhāne⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattam

1. Puñjakitam (Ka)

2. Ūhaññīti (Sī, Syā)

4. Yathābhāgam (Syā, Ka)

* Vi 3. 60, 65 piṭṭhādīsipi (Thokam visadisam)

3. Yathāpaññattam (Sī, Syā), yathābhāgam (Ka)

nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gatvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pāṇīyaṃ na hoti, pāṇīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ, yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

2. Āvāsikavattakathā

358. Tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, na pāṇīyena pucchanti¹, na vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū abhivādenti, na senāsanaṃ paññapenti, ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapessanti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipissanti,

1. Na pāṇīyena pucchanti, na paribhojanīyena pucchanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

na paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahissanti, na pānīyena pucchissanti. Vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, na senāsanam paññāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa-dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

359. Tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi, yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbam. Āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukam bhikkhum vuḍḍhataram disvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, pānīyena pucchitabbo¹, sace ussahati, upāhanā puñchitabbā, upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakam dhovitvā² ekamantam vissajjetabbam.

Āgantuko bhikkhu vuḍḍhataro abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbam “etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuṇāti”ti. Ajjhāvuṭṭham vā anajjhāvuṭṭham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, āgocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam ācikkhitabbam “imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabbam”ti.

Sace navako hoti, nisinnakeneva ācikkhitabbam “atra pattam nikkhipāhi, atra cīvaram nikkhipāhi, idam āsanam nisīdāhi”ti, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakam ācikkhitabbam, āgantuko bhikkhu navako abhivādāpetabbo, senāsanam ācikkhitabbam “etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuṇāti”ti, ajjhāvuṭṭham vā anajjhāvuṭṭham vā ācikkhitabbam, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbam, pānīyam ācikkhitabbam, paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam ācikkhitabbam “imaṃ kālam pavisitabbam, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabbam”ti. Idam kho

1. Pānīyena pucchitabbo, paribhojanīyena pucchitabbo (Syā)

2. Dhovitvā piḷetvā (Syā)

bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ, yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

3. Gamikavattakathā

360. Tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivaritvā senāsanaṃ anāpucchā pakkamanti, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati, senāsanaṃ aguttaṃ hoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivaritvā senāsanaṃ anāpucchā pakkamissanti, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati, senāsanaṃ aguttaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

361. Tena hi bhikkhave gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā senāsanaṃ āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ¹. Sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. Sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. Sace ārāmiko na hoti, upāsako āpucchitabbo. Sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanaṃ upāri puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, chādetabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā”ti, evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tattha catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanaṃ upāri puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, senāsanaṃ gāmaṃ atiharitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā

1. Āpucchitabbaṃ (Syā)

kātabbāṃ “kinti nu kho senāsaṇaṃ gāmaṃ atihariyethā”ti, evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, ajjhokāse catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññāpetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsaṇaṃ upari puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbāṃ “appeva nāma aṅgānīpi seseyyū”ti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikāṇaṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ vattaṃ, yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

4. Anumodanavattakathā

362. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissanti”ti. Assosūṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussāṇaṃ ujjhāyantāṇaṃ khiyyantāṇaṃ vipācentāṇaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesūṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun”ti. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesūṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, āyasmā Sāriputto saṃghatthero hoti, bhikkhū “Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditun”ti āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te manusse paṭisaṃmoditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūratova ekakaṃ āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “kacci Sāriputta bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahosi”ti. Iddhaṃ kho bhante bhattaṃ ahosi, api ca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgāmetun”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito āgamesi, so vaccam saddhāretum asakkonto mucchito papati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye ānantarikaṃ bhikkhum āpucchitvā gantunti.

5. Bhattaggavattakathā

363. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkamapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchissanti, vokkamapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchissanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdissanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanenapi paṭibāhissanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkamapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

364. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabbaṃ. Sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

Na vokkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gantabbaṃ, suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susamvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare

gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭiṃ ottharivā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ.

Udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḡaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃsantena patto dhovitaḡbo. Sace udakappaṭiḡḡāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiḡḡaḡe udakaṃ āsiṇcitaḡbaṃ “mā udakappaṭiḡḡāhako udakena osiṇci¹, mā sāmantaḡ bhikkhū udakena osiṇciṃsu², mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiṇci”ti. Sace udakappaṭiḡḡāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chaṡāya udakaṃ āsiṇcitaḡbaṃ “mā sāmantaḡ bhikkhū udakena osiṇciṃsu, mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiṇci”ti.

Odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbaḡ, sūpassa okāso kātabbaḡ. Sace hoti sappi vā telaṃ vā uttaribhaṇḡaṃ vā, therena vattabbaḡ “sabbesaṃ saṡakaṃ saṡpādehi”ti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbaḡ, pattasaṇṇinā piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbaḡ, samasūpako piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbaḡ, samatittiko piṇḡapāto paṭiggahetabbaḡ.

Na tāva therena bhuṇṡitaḡbaṃ, yāva na sabbesaṃ odano saṡpatto hoti, sakkaccaṃ piṇḡapāto bhuṇṡitaḡbo, pattasaṇṇinā piṇḡapāto bhuṇṡitaḡbo, sapadānaṃ piṇḡapāto bhuṇṡitaḡbo, samasūpako piṇḡapāto

1. Osiṇciyyī (Ka)

2. Osiṇciyyiṃsu (Ka)

bhuñjītabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñjītabbo, na sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādetabbaṃ bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya, na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjītabbaṃ, na ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabaḷo kātabbo, paṭimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivarītabbaṃ, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkipitabbo, na sakabaḷena mukhena byāharītabbaṃ, na piṇḍukkhepakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na kabaḷāvacchedakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na avagaṇḍakārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na hatthaniddhunakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na sitthāvakārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na jīvhānicchārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na capucapukārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na surusurukārakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na hatthanillehakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na pattanillehakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ, na oṭṭhanillehakāṃ bhuñjītabbaṃ.

Na sāmisenā hatthena pānīyathālakō paṭiggahetabbo, na tāva therena udakāṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, yāva na sabbeva bhuttāvino honti, udae diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakāṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nīcaṃ katvā sādhuakāṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovītabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggāhe udakāṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ “mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci, mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu, mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñci”ti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakāṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ “mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu, mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñci”ti, na sasitthakāṃ pattadhovanāṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

Nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattitabbaṃ, pacchā therehi, suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakāṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oḡuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabbanti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā

365. Tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisahasāpi pavisanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhanti, atilahumpi nivattanti, aññataropi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanaṃ pāvisi, so ca dvāraṃ maññamāno aññataraṃ ovarakaṃ pāvisi, tasmīṃpi ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. Addasā kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthiṃ naggā uttānaṃ nipannaṃ, disvāna “nayidaṃ dvāraṃ, ovarakaṃ idan”ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. Addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko taṃ itthiṃ naggā uttānaṃ nipannaṃ, disvāna “iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpati dūsitā”ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā ākoṭesi. Atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ ayya imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ākoṭesi”ti. Imināsi tvaṃ bhikkhunā dūsitāti. “Nāhaṃ ayya iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū”ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcāpesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamissanti, atisahasāpi pavissanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhissanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhissanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhissanti, atilahumpi nivattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccāṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccāṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

366. Tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā “idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmī”ti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhitaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattāṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antareghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

Nivesanam pavisantena sallekhetabbaṃ “iminā pavisissami, iminā nikkhamissāmi”ti, nātisahasā pavisitabbaṃ, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ, nātidūre ṭhātabbaṃ, nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ, nāticiram ṭhātabbaṃ, nātilahum nivattitabbaṃ, ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ “bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kamman vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti¹ vā, “dātukāmassā”ti² ṭhātabbaṃ, bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbaṃ³, sallakkhetabbaṃ “sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbaṃ, bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ, yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbā, pānīyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāveseso, sace ākaṅkhati,

1. Ṭhapeti (Ka) 2. Dātukāmiyāti (Syā), dātukāmā viyāti (Sī) 3. Oloketabbaṃ (Syā)

bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpetabbam, tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāti dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbā, pānīyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbam, yo passati pānīyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. Sacassa hoti, avisayham, hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. Idam kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam, yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

7. Ārañṇikavattakathā

367. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇe viharanti, te neva pānīyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na aggim upaṭṭhāpentī, na araṇisahitam upaṭṭhāpentī, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. Corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etadavocum “atthi bhante pānīyam”ti. Natthāvusoti. Atthi bhante paribhojanīyanti. Nattāvusoti. Atthi bhante aggīti. Natthāvusoti. Atthi bhante araṇisahitanti. Natthāvusoti. ()¹ kenajja bhante yuttanti. Na kho mayam āvuso jānāmāti. Katamāyam bhante disāti. Na kho mayam āvuso jānāmāti. Atha kho te corā “nevimesam pānīyam atthi, na paribhojanīyam atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitam atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā ime, nayime bhikkhū”ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesum. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

368. Tena hi bhikkhave ārañṇikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññapessāmi, yathā ārañṇikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbam. Ārañṇikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālasseva utthāya pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā amse

1. (Atthi bhante nakkhattapadānīti, na jānāma āvusoti, atthi bhante disābhāgantī, na jānāma āvusoti.) Sī, Vimatiṭṭikāya pana sameti.

ālaggetvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senāsana otaritabbam. “Idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmi”ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcam katvā papphoṭetvā thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo, suppaṭicchannena antaragare gantabbam -pa- na khambhakatena antaragare gantabbam, na oḅuṭṭhitena antaragare gantabbam, na ukkuṭikāya antaragare gantabbam.

Nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam “iminā pavisissāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmi”ti. Nāṭisahasā pavisitabbam, nāṭisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nāṭidūre ṭhātabbam, nāccāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāṭiciram ṭhātabbam, nāṭilahuṃ nivattitabbam, ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam “bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmāvā”ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbam, bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhoḥi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam, sallakkhetabbam “sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā”ti. Sace kaṭacchu vā parāmasati, bhājanam vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā, “dātukāmassā”ti ṭhātabbam. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuḥkam ataramānena nivattitabbam.

Suppaṭicchannena antaragare gantabbam -pa- na ukkuṭikāya antaragare gantabbam. Gāmato nikkhamitvā pattam thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā cīvaram saṅgharitvā sīse karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbam.

Ārañṇikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pānīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, aggi upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitam upaṭṭhāpetabbam, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbam. Idam kho bhikkhave ārañṇikānam bhikkhūnam vattam, yathā ārañṇikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbanti.

8. Senāsanavattakathā

369. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe¹ senāsanam papphoṭesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanam papphoṭessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanam papphoṭenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsūti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammim katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

370. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsanavattam paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbam. Yasmim vihare viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo, * viharāṃ sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighasantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo, pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, bhūmattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. Sace vihare santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakātā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā paripphositvā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññi”ti, saṅkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam.

1. Paṅgaṇe (Sī, Syā)

* Vi 3. 60, 65; Vi 4. 375 piṭṭhādīsipi.

Na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na vihārasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na pāṇīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na paribhojanīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ, adhovāte senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ.

Bhūmattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ, paññāpetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipāḍakā ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo, pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbo. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na dhammo bhāsitaṃ, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapānā vivaritaṃ, na vātapānā thaketaṃ. Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekaccaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitaṃ, na ca vuḍḍho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭetaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbanti.

9. Jantāgharavattakathā

371. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū¹ uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdissanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

1. Therā ca bhikkhū (Syā, Kam)

na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbaṃ, yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

372. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. Sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā.

Cuṇṇam sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhunaṃ parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Sace ussahati, udayepi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puratopi nahāyitabbaṃ, na uparitopi nahāyitabbaṃ, nahātena uttarantena otarantānaṃ maggo dātabbo. Yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharam cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbaṃ, mattikādoṇikaṃ dhovitvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ paṭisāmetvā aggiṃ vijjhāpetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Idam kho tikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbanti.

10. Vaccakuṭivattatathā

373. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccaṃ katvā na icchati ācametuṃ “ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ

āmaṣṣaṭṭi”¹ti. Tassa vaccaṃagge kimi saṇṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso vaccaṃ katvā na āmaṣṣeṭi. Evaṃāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na āmaṣṣeṭi”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na āmaṣṣeṭi. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigaṛahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmaṇṭesi “na bhikkhave vaccaṃ katvā satī uduke nācametabbāṃ, yo nācameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccaṃkuṭṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā vaccaṃ āgamenti, te vaccaṃ sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa-. Na bhikkhave vaccaṃkuṭṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ kātabbo, yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭṭipāṭiyā vaccaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisaḥasāpi vaccaṃkuṭṭim pavisanti, ubbhajitvāpi² pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccaṃdoṇikāya vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvaṇḍikāya passāvaṃ karonti, passāvaṇḍikāyapi kheḷaṃ karonti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccaṃkūpaṃhi pāṇṭenti, atisaḥasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukāraḥampi ācamenti, ācamaṇasaṛāvaḥkepi udukaṃ sesenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisaḥasāpi vaccaṃkuṭṭim pavisissanti, ubbhajitvāpi pavisissanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāvi vaccaṃdoṇikāya vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi passāvaṇḍikāya passāvaṃ karissanti, passāvaṇḍikāyapi kheḷaṃ karissanti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhissanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccaṃkūpaṃhi pāṇṭessanti, atisaḥasāpi nikkhamissanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamissanti, capucapukāraḥampi āmaṣṣanti, ācamaṇasaṛāvaḥkepi udukaṃ sesessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

1. Āmaṣṣaṭṭi (Ka)

2. Ubbhujjitvāpi (Sī), ubbhujitvā (Syā)

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave -pa-. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

374. Tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, tena bahi ṭhitena¹ ukkāsitabbaṃ, anto nisinnenapi ukkāsitabbaṃ, cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhuṃ ataramānena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbā, nāṭisahasā pavisitabbā, na ubbhajitvā pavisitabbā, vaccapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ, na nīthunantena vacco kātabbo, na dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantena vacco kātabbo, na bahiddhā vaccadoṇikāya vacco kātabbo, na bahiddhā passāvadoṇikāya passāvo kātabbo, na passāvadoṇikāya kheḷo kātabbo, na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbaṃ, na avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ vaccakūpamhi pātetabbaṃ, vaccapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ, nāṭisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ, na ubbhajitvā nikkhamitabbaṃ, ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ, na capucapukārakaṃ ācemetabbaṃ, na ācamanasarāvake udakaṃ sesetabbaṃ, ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ.

Sace vaccakuṭi uhatā² hoti, dhovitabbā. Sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ, yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbanti.

11. Upajjhāyavattakathā

375. Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi

1. Bahi ṭhitena (Sī, Ka)

2. Ūhatā (Sī, Syā)

Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti. Netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kataṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

376. Tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Kālasseva utthāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ, upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saḡuṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako¹ dātabbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saḡuṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā, upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti. Muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣī”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

* Vi 3. 58 piṭṭhepi.

1. Sa-udako (Ka)

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, sodeso sammajjitabbo.

Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

Sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

Udakepi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbo, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti uddisitabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti paripucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo, vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānaṃ hoti, ullokaṃ paṭhamāṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokaṃ sandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā paripphosivā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”ti, saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, mañcapaṭipādaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbo, pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ, pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattāṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattāṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā

patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo, cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hathena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaramvaṁsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vā tapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇam uklāpaṁ hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyam na hoti, pānīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. Sace paribhojanīyam na hoti, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiṇcitabbam.

Sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāśepetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa kukkucam uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyo garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṁgho upajjhāyassa parivāsam dadeyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṁgho upajjhāyam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṁgho upajjhāyassa mānattam dadeyyā”ti. Sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu

kho saṅgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḷbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitaḷbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa rajanā pacitaḷbā hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitaḷbā, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ paciyyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajitaḷbaṃ¹ hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitaḷbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena² sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaḷbaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaḷbaṃ.

Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā chedetaḷbā³, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārapetaḷbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco⁴ kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārapetaḷbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitaḷbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo, na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitaḷbo, na susānaṃ gantaḷbaṃ, na disā pakkamitaḷbā. Sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ

1. Rajetaḷbaṃ (Syā)

2. Rajentena (Syā)

3. Chettaḷbā (Sī), cheditabbaṃ (Ka)

4. Veyyāvaccaṃ (Ka)

upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ, yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbanti.

12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā

377. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

378. Tena hi bhikkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihārikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ, tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā—

Upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ hoti saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā”ti.

Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa

* Vi 3. 63 piṭṭhepi.

udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ
appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisaṃmetabbaṃ saddhivihārikaṃhi vuṭṭhite
āsaṇaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsaṇaṃ dātabbaṃ,
paṭinivāsaṇaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saḡuṇaṃ katvā
saṃghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvataṃ nivattissatī”ti āsaṇaṃ pañṇapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ
pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ
paṭiggahetabbaṃ paṭinivāsaṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsaṇaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ.
Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ
nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṃgharitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṃgharantena
caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe
bhaṅgo aho”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā
piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, saddhivihārikopānīyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa
udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ
appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na
ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattaṃ
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmaṇcaṃ
vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya
bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena
cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā
pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.
Saddhivihārikaṃhi vuṭṭhite āsaṇaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ
pādakathalikaṃ paṭisaṃmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso
sammajjitabbo.

Sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace
sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ
paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

Sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya¹ gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.

Udakepi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbam, nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, saddhivihāriko pāṇiyena pucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo, vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam -pa-. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam.

Sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāśepetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa kukkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihāriko garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsam dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkam kātabbam “kinti nu kho

1. Ādāya saddhivihārikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)

saṃgho saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikaṃ abbhēyyā”ti. Sace saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā paṇassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ dhoveyyāsi”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kātappaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ kareyyāsi”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ pacitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ paceyyāsi”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ paciyeṭhā”ti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajitaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitappaṃ “evaṃ rajeyyāsi”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaṃ, sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametappaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ, yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbanti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

13. Ācariyavattakathā

379. Tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattissantī”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa-. Saccam kira bhikkhave antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattantīti. Saccam Bhagavāti -pa-vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

380. Tena hi bhikkhave antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi, yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Antevāsikena bhikkhave ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ, tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ, ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace ācariyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo. Sace ācariyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā ācariyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ācariyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā, ācariyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ, cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ “mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosi”ti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, ācariyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, ācariyo pānīyena

* Vi 3. 77 piṭṭhepi.

pucchitabbo, bhuttāviṣṣa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmaṇcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Ācariyaṃhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathaliṃ paṭisaṃmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace ācariyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

Sace ācariyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya ācariyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussaḥati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

Udakepi ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā ācariyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ pañṇāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathaliṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, ācariyo pāṇīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti uddisitabbo, sace paripucchitukāmo hoti paripucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre ācariyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhenta paṭhamam paccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, bhūmattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. Sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakātā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā paripphosivā sammajjitabbā “mā vihāro rajena uhaññī”ti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbam.

Bhūmattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññapetabbam, mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā, mañco otāpetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññapetabbo, pīṭham otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṇam appaṭighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññapetabbam, bhisibibbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññapetabbam, nisīdanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññapetabbam, kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbam. Paccattharaṇam nikkhipitabbam, pattam nikkhipanta ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarhitāya

bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṁsaṁ vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṁ orato bhogaṁ katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbaṁ.

Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

Sace pariveṇaṁ uklāpaṁ hoti, pariveṇaṁ sammajjitabbaṁ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pāṇīyaṁ na hoti, pāṇīyaṁ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṁ, sace paribhojanīyaṁ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṁ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṁ. Sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṁ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṁ āsiṇcitabbaṁ.

Sace ācariyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, antevāsikena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāśāpetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa kukkuccaṁ uppannaṁ hoti, antevāsikena vinodetabbaṁ vinodāpetabbaṁ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa diṭṭhigataṁ uppannaṁ hoti, antevāsikena vivecetabbaṁ vivecāpetabbaṁ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyo garudhammaṁ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, antevāsikena ussukkaṁ kātabbaṁ “kinti nu kho saṁgho ācariyassa parivāsaṁ dadeyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṁ kātabbaṁ “kinti nu kho saṁgho ācariyaṁ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo mānattāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṁ kātabbaṁ “kinti nu kho saṁgho ācariyassa mānattaṁ dadeyyā”ti. Sace ācariyo abbhānāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṁ kātabbaṁ “kinti nu kho saṁgho ācariyaṁ abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṁgho

ācariyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho ācariyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyo sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena dhovitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa rajanaṃ pacitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena pacitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa rajanaṃ paciyyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ hoti, antevāsikena rajitaḥḥaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuḥḥaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ, na ca acchinne theva pakkamitaḥḥaṃ.

Na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesā cheditabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārapetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārapetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo, na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo, na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ, na disā pakkamitaḥḥaṃ, sace ācariyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ

upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ, yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbanti.

14. Antevāsikavattakathā

381. Tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattissantī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattantī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigharhitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

382. Tena hi bhikkhave ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ paññāpessāmi, yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. * Ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā—

Ācariyena bhikkhave antevāsiko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā, sace ācariyassa patto hoti antevāsikassa patto na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa patto uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ hoti antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethā”ti. Sace ācariyassa parikkhāro hoti antevāsikassa parikkhāro na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā”ti.

Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, kalāsseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, sace yāgu

* Vi 3. 81 piṭṭhepi.

hoti, bhājanam dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā, yāguṃ pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, antevāsikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace antevāsiko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saḡuṇam katvā saḡghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvatā nivattissatī”ti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaram nidahitabbam, cīvaram saḡgharitabbam, cīvaram saḡgharantena caturaḡgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saḡgharitabbam “mā majjhe bhaḡo ahoṣī”ti. Obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam.

Sace piṇḍapāto hoti antevāsiko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo, antevāsiko pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam, pattam nikkhipantena -pa- cīvaram nikkhipantena -pa- pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. Antevāsikamhi uṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

Sace antevāsiko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam, sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam, sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇham paṭiyādetabbam.

Sace antevāsiko jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya¹ gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā, sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam

1. Ādāya antevāsikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)

pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, jantāghare antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

Udakepi antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ, nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā antevāsikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātappaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

Yasmiṃ vihāre antevāsiko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ -pa- ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

Sace antevāsikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, ācariyena vūpakāsetabbo vūpakāsāpetabbo dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vivecetabbaṃ vivecāpetabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsiko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko mānattāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Sace antevāsiko abbhānāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikaṃ abbheyyā”ti. Sace saṃgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātappaṃ “kinti nu kho saṃgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ na

kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā”ti. Kataṃ vā paṇassa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsiko sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti.

Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḥḥaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ “evaṃ dhoveyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ “evaṃ kareyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa rajanaṃ pacitaḥḥaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ “kvaṃ paceyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa rajanaṃ paciyyethā”ti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ “evaṃ rajeyyāsī”ti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ “kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethā”ti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuḥḥaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaḥḥaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaḥḥaṃ. Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametaḥḥaṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ, yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitaḥḥanti.

Vattakkhandhako aṭṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū ekūnavīsati, vattā cuddasa.

Tassuddānaṃ

Sa-upāhanā chatta ca oḡuṇṭhi sīsaṃ pānīyaṃ.

Nābhivāde na pucchanti, ahi ujjhanti pesalā.

Omuñci chattaṃ khandhe ca, atarañca paṭikkamaṃ.

Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipā, patirūpañca pucchitā.

Āsiñceyya dhovitena, sukkenallenupāhanā.

Vuddho navako puccheyya, ajjhāvuṭṭhañca gocarā.

Sekkhā vaccā pānī pari, kattaraṃ katikaṃ tato.
 Kālaṃ muhuttaṃ uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīhare.
 Paṭipādo bhisibibbo, mañcapīṭhañca mallakaṃ.
 Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāla akatā.
 Saṅkārañca bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ.
 Bhisī nisīdanampi, mallakaṃ apassena ca.
 Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.
 Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.
 Sītunhe ca divārattiṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggi sālā ca, vattaṃ vaccakuṭṭisu ca.
 Pānī paribhojaniyā, kumbhī ācamanesu ca.
 Anopamena paññattaṃ, vattaṃ āgantukehime¹.
 Nevāsaṇaṃ na udakaṃ, na paccu na ca pāniyaṃ.
 Nābhivāde napaññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Vuḍḍhāsanañca udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca pāniyaṃ.
 Upāhane ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca paññape.
 Vutthaṃ gocarasekkho ca, ṭhānaṃ pānīyabhojanaṃ.
 Kattaraṃ katikaṃ kālaṃ, navakassa nisinnake.
 Abhivādaye ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
 Niddiṭṭhaṃ satthavāhena, vattaṃ āvāsikehime.
 Gamikā dārumatti ca, vivaritvā na pucchiya.
 Nassanti ca aguttañca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Paṭisāmetvā thaketvā, āpucchitvāva pakkame.
 Bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā, ārāmiko upāsako.
 Pāsāṇakesu ca puñjaṃ, paṭisāmethakeyya ca.
 Sace ussahati ussukkaṃ, anovasse tatheva ca.

1. Vc (Ka, evamuparipi)

Sabbo ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tatheva ca.
 Appevaṅgāni seseyyuraṃ, vattaṃ gamikabhikkhuna.
 Nānumodanti therena, ohāya catupañcahi.
 Vaccito mucchito āsi, vattānumodanesume.
 Chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, athopi ca duppārūkā.
 Anākappā ca vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane.
 Nave bhikkhū ca saṃghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Timaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyasaguṇagaṇṭhikā.
 Na vokkamma paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu.
 Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhi-ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannaṃ susaṃvuto.
 Okkhittukkhiṭṭa-ujjagghi, appasaddo tayo calā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhipallatthi ca, anupakhajja nāsane.
 Ottharivāna uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyā.
 Paṭi sāmantaṃ saṃghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe.
 Sūpaṃ uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ samatitthi ca.
 Sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññī ca, sapadānañca sūpaṃ.
 Na thūpato paṭicchāde, viññattujjhānasaññinā.
 Mahantamaṇḍaladvāraṃ, sabbahattho na byāhare.
 Ukkhepo chedanāgaṇḍa, dhunaṃ sitthāvakāraṃ.
 Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru.
 Hatthapattoṭṭhanillehaṃ, sāmisenā paṭiggahe.
 Yāva na sabbe uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyaṃ.
 Paṭi sāmantaṃ saṃghāṭi, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya ca.
 Sasitthakaṃ nivattante, suppaṭicchannamukkuṭi.
 Dhammarājena paññattaṃ, idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ.

Dunnivatthā anākappā, asallakkhetvā ca sahasā.
 Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, tatheva piṇḍacārīko.
 Paṭicchannova gaccheyya, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu.
 Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.
 Khambhoguṇṭhi-ukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca sahasā.
 Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ kaṭacchukā.
 Bhājanam vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā.
 Paṭiggahe na ulloke, sūpesupi tatheva taṃ.
 Bhikkhu saṃghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ.
 Saṃvutokkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhittojjagghikāya ca.
 Appasaddo tayo cālā, khambhoguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi.
 Paṭhamāsanavakkāra, pāniyaṃ paribhojanī.
 Pacchākaṇkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya uddhare.
 Paṭisāmeyya sammajje, rittam tuccaṃ upaṭṭhape.
 Hatthavikāre bhindeyya, vattidaṃ piṇḍacārīke.
 Pānī pari aggiraṇi, nakkhattadisacorā ca.
 “Sabbaṃ natthī”ti koṭṭetvā, pattaṃse cīvaram tato.
 Idāni aṃse laggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ.
 Yathā piṇḍacārīvattam, naye āraññakesupi.
 Pattaṃse cīvaram sīse, ārohitvā ca pāniyaṃ.
 Paribhojaniyaṃ aggi, araṇī cāpi kattaram.
 Nakkhattam sappadesam vā, disāpi kusalo bhava.
 Sattuttamena paññattam, vattam araññakesume.
 Ajjhokāse okirimsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 Sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram.
 Bhisibibbohanam mañcam, pīṭhañca kheḷamallakam.
 Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkāraṃ bhikkhusāmantā, senāvihārapāṇiyaṃ.
 Paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe.
 Adhovāte attharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakamaṇco ca.
 Piṭhaṃ bhisi nisīdanaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.
 Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.
 Puratthimā ca pacchimā, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.
 Sītuṇhe ca divā rattiṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccakuṭi ca pāṇiyaṃ.
 Ācamakumbhi vuḍḍhe ca, uddesapucchanā sajjhā.
 Dhammo paḍīpaṃ vijjhāpe, na vivare napi thake.
 Yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇenapi na ghaṭṭeye.
 Paññapesi Mahāvīro, vattaṃ senāsanesu taṃ.
 Nivāriyamānā dvāraṃ, mucchitujjhanti pesalā.
 Chārikaṃ chaḍḍaye jantā, paribhaṇḍaṃ tatheva ca.
 Pariveṇaṃ koṭṭhako sālā, cuṇṇamattikadoṇikā.
 Mukhaṃ purato na there, na nave ussahati sace.
 Purato uparimaggo, cikkhallaṃ matti piṭhakaṃ.
 Vijjhāpetvā thaketvā ca, vattaṃ jantāgharesume.
 Nācameti yathāvuḍḍhuṃ, paṭipāṭi ca sahasā.
 Ubbhaji nitthuno kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ passāva kheḷakaṃ.
 Pharusā kūpa sahasā, ubbhaji capu sesena.
 Bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju ataramāṇaṇca.
 Sahasā ubbhaji ṭhite, nitthune kaṭṭha vaccaṇca.
 Passāva kheḷa pharusā, kūpaṇca vaccapāduke.
 Natisahasā ubbhaji, pādukāya capucapu.
 Na sesaye paṭicchāde, uhatapidharena ca.

Vaccakuṭi paribhaṇḍaṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Ācamane ca udakaṃ, vattaṃ vaccakuṭisume.
 Upāhanā dantakaṭṭhaṃ, mukhodakaṇca āsanaṃ.
 Yāgu udakaṃ dhovitvā, uddhāruklāpa gāma ca.
 Nivāsanā kāyabandhā, saḡuṇaṃ pattasodakaṃ.
 Pacchā timaṇḍalo ceva, parimaṇḍala bandhanaṃ.
 Saḡuṇaṃ dhovitvā pacchā, nātidūre paṭiḡgahe.
 Bhaṇamaṇassa āpatti, paṭhamāḡantvāna āsanaṃ.
 Udakaṃ pīṭhakathali, paccuggantvā nivāsaṇaṃ.
 Otāpe nidahi bhaṇḡo, obhoge bhuṇṇitu name.
 Pāṇīyaṃ udakaṃ nīcaṃ, muhuttaṃ na ca nidahe.
 Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.
 Uddhare paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca nahāyituṃ.
 Sītaṃ uṇḡaṃ jantāḡharaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ mattika piṭṭhito.
 Pīṭhaṇca cīvaraṃ cuṇṇaṃ, mattikussahati mukhaṃ.
 Purato there nave ca, parikammaṇca nikkhame.
 Purato udake nhāte, nivāsetvā upajjhāyaṃ.
 Nivāsanaṇca saṃḡhāṭi, pīṭhakaṃ āsanena ca.
 Pādo pīṭhaṃ kathaliṇca, pāṇīyuddesapucchanā.
 Uklāpaṃ susodheyya, paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ.
 Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ, bhisi bibbohanāni ca.
 Maṇco pīṭhaṃ paṭipādaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.
 Bhūma santāna āloka, gerukā kāḷa akatā.
 Bhūmattharapaṭipādā, maṇco pīṭhaṃ bibbohanaṃ.
 Nisīdatharaṇaṃ kheḷa, apasse pattacīvaraṃ.
 Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhañca divā rattim, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako.
 Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccapāniyabhojanī.
 Ācamam anabhirati, kukkucam diṭṭhi ca garu.
 Mūlamānatta-abbhānam, tajjanīyam niyassakam.
 Pabbāja paṭisāraṇī, ukkhepaṇca kataṁ yadi.
 Dhove kātabbam rajaṇca, raje samparivattakam.
 Pattaṇca cīvaraṇcāpi, parikkhāraṇca chedanam.
 Parikammaṁ veyyāvaccam, pacchā piṇḍam pavisanam.
 Na susānam disā ceva, yāvajīvaṁ upaṭṭhahe.
 Saddhivihārikenetaṁ, vattupajjhāyakesume.
 Ovādasāsanuddesā, pucchā pattaṇca cīvaram.
 Parikkhāro gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo bhava.
 Upajjhāyesu ye vattā, evaṁ ācariyesupi.
 Saddhivihārike vattā, tatheva antevāsike.
 Āgantukesu ye vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca.
 Gamikānumodanikā, bhattagge piṇḍacārike.
 Āraññakesu yaṁ vattaṁ, yaṇca senāsanesupi.
 Jantāghare vaccakuṭī, upajjhā saddhivihārike.
 Ācariyesu yaṁ vattaṁ, tatheva antevāsike.
 Ekūnavīsati vatthū, vattā cuddasa khandhake.
 Vattaṁ aparipūrento, na sīlam paripūrati.
 Asuddhasīlo duppañño, cittekaggaṁ na vindati.
 Vikkhittacittonekaggo, sammā dhammaṁ na passati.
 Apassamāno saddhammaṁ, dukkhā na parimuccati.

Yaṃ vattaṃ paripūrento, sīlāṃ paripūraṭi.
 Visuddhasīlo sappaṇṇo, cittekaggāṃ vindaṭi.
 Avikkhattacitto ekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ vipassaṭi.
 Sampassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā so parimuccaṭi.
 Tasmā hi vattaṃ pūreyya, Jinaṃ vicaṇṇaṃ.
 Ovādaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, tato nibbānamehitṭi.

Vattakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhaka

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācana

383. * Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam aruṇam, nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “kaṃ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha ‘aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā’ti”. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṃgham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ dussīlam pāpadhammam asucisaṅkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ¹ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnam, disvāna yena so

1. Kasambukajātaṃ (Ka)

* Khu 1. 138; Am 3. 44 piṭṭhesupī.

puggalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca “uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭhosi Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭṭikāṃ datvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, suddhā parisā uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ”ti.

Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

2. Mahāsamudde-aṭṭhacchariya

384. * Aṭṭhime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. Katame aṭṭha.

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

1. Ayampi (Syā)

* Khu 1. 139; Aṃ 3. 39 piṭṭhesupī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yā ca¹ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññayati. Yampi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññayati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano² anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaḥ masāragallaṃ. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ

1. Yākāci (Syā)

2. Pahūtaratano (Ka)

lohitako masāragallāṃ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatāṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatthime bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatāṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatthime bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā -pa- pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

3. Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhacchariya

385. Evameva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti. Katame aṭṭha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto, evameva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā mama sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi bhikkhave mayā mama sāvakānaṃ

1. Timirapiṅgalo (Sī), Timitimiṅgalo Mahātimiṅgalo (Syā, Kaṃ)

sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvaka jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti, evameva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “mahāsamuddo” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, evameva kho bhikkhave cattārome vaṇṇā Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi bhikkhave cattārome vaṇṇā Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, “samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā” tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evameva kho bhikkhave bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi bhikkhave bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evameva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yampi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā -pa- ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrima bhūtā, Timi Timiṅgalo Timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evameva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrima bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī,

sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī,
 anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanno. Yampi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ
 āvāso, tatime bhūtā, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno -pa-
 arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā
 bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
 imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ
 udānesi—

* “Channamativassati¹, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati.

Tasmā Channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī”ti.

4. Pātimokkhasavanāraha

386. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—nadānāhaṃ bhikkhave ito
 paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumhevadāni
 bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha.
 Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya
 uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. Na ca bhikkhave² sāpattikena
 pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi
 bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetuṃ.
 Evañca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase
 vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṃghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, itthannāmo puggalo sāpatthiko, tassa
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ
 uddisitabbaṃ’ti”. Ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkhanti.

* Vi 1. 44 piṭṭhe udānepi.

1. Suchandamativassati (Ka)

2. Na ca bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā, Kaṃ)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū “nāmhe koci jānātī”ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti, therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti “itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti. Assosun kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti “itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca āvuso chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti.

Te “puramhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentī”ti paṭikacceva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesun -pa-. Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti -pa- vigarahitvā -pa- dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

5. Dhammikādharmikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanā

387. Ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ, ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ¹. Dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dve dhammikāni. Tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cattāri dhammikāni. Pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, pañca dhammikāni. Cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni. Satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, satta dhammikāni. Aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, aṭṭha dhammikāni. Nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, nava dhammikāni. Dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dasa dhammikāni.

1. Ekaṃ dhammikaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

Katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, samūlikāya ājīvavipattiyaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti. Imāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti, amūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- amūlakena pācittiyena. Amūlakena pāṭidesanīyena. Amūlakena dukkaṭena

pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni pañca adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni pañca dhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlakena pārājikena
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, samūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- pācittiyaena.
 Pāṭidesanīyaena. Dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni pañca dhammikaṇi
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni cha adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya
 diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya. Imāni cha adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni cha dhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 katāya, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ -pa- diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni cha dhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni satta adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlakena
 pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, amūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa-
 thullaccayaena. Pācittiyaena. Pāṭidesanīyaena. Dukkaṭena. Dubbhāsītena
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti. Imāni satta adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
 Katamāni satta dhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlakena pārājikena
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, samūlakena saṃghādisesena -pa- Thullaccayaena.
 Pācittiyaena. Pāṭidesanīyaena. Dukkaṭena. Dubbhāsītena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti.
 Imāni satta dhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya
 sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ
 pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ -pa-. Diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ.
 Ājīvavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni aṭṭha
 adhammikaṇi pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha dhammikaṇi
 pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti
 akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ

ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya ācāravipattiya -pa- diṭṭhivipattiya. Ājīvivipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya. Imāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Amūlikāya sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katākatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiya -pa- diṭṭhivipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya -pa- katākatāya. Imāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Samūlikāya sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya, sīlavipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katākatāya, samūlikāya, ācāravipattiya -pa- diṭṭhivipattiya pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya -pa- katāya -pa- katākatāya. Imāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Na pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiya paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sīlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Imāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggiya paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sīlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

6. Dhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapana

388. Kathaṃ pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, nāpi¹ añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisatibban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

389. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena² rājantarāyena vā corantarāyena vā agyantarāyena vā udakantarāyena vā manussantarāyena vā amanussantarāyena vā vaḷantarāyena vā sarīsapantarāyena vā jīvitantarāyena vā brahmacariyantarāyena vā, ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ vā āvāse aññasmim̐ vā āvāse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinichchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

1. Nāpi ca (Ka)

2. Aññatarena antarāyena (Syā, Kam)

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐.

390. Kathaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐.

391. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena rājantarāyena vā -pa- brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ vā āvāse aññasmim̐ vā āvāse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā¹ vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthum̐ vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalam̐. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ—

1. Sikkhāpaccakkhātakathā (Sī)

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇaṃ.

392. Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyānupagamaṇaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upemi”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapaṇaṃ.

393. Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādāṇaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐

paccādiyāmi”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannamo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

394. Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena rājantarāyena vā -pa- brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim vā āvāse aññasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthum vinicchineyyā”ti.

Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabban—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

395. Kataṃ sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave pana bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, apica añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso

bhikkhu sīlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo sīlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito¹, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥḥan”ti. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

396. Kathaṃ ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “ahaṃ āvuso ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo ācāravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥḥan’ti”. Dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

397. Kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi

1. Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti (Syā, Kaṃ)

diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā, diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito”ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti “aham āvuso diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī”ti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo puggalo diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi ‘na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban’ti”. Dhammikaṁ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

7. Attādāna-aṅga

398. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “attādānam ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā katamaṅgasamannāgataṁ¹ attādānam ādātabban”ti.

* Attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṁ attādānam ādātabbam, attādānam ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evaṁ paccavekkhitabbam “yaṁ kho aham imaṁ attādānam ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṁ

1. Kataṅgasamannāgataṁ (Ka)

* Vi 5. 331 piṭṭhepi.

attādānaṃ ādātuṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ, no kālo”ti. Na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbam.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ, no akālo”ti. Tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbam “yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no bhūtaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbam.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no abhūtaṃ”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbam “yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasaṇhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anattasaṇhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no atthasaṇhitaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbam.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthasaṇhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no anattasaṇhitaṃ”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbam “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbam.

Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe”ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbam “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavattānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ, udāhu no”ti. Sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji

saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ”ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tattonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ”ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchāpi avippaṭṭisārakāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhamma

399. * Codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabboti. Codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo.

Codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “parisuddhavadīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavadīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vadīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro “iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparaṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ,

* Vi 5. 328 piṭṭhepi. (Am 3. 318 piṭṭhe pana thokaṃ visadisam)

tassa bhavanti vattāro “īṅha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettacittam upaṭṭhāpehī”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabham “bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasanniccayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasanniccayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro “īṅha tāva āyasmā āgamaṁ pariyāpuṇassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

Puna caparam Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabham “ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no”ti. No ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, “idaṁ panāvuso kattha vuttam Bhagavatā”ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro “īṅha tāva āyasmā vinayam pariyāpuṇassū”ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṁ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabboti.

9. Codakena-upaṭṭhāpetabbadhamma

400. * Codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṁ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabboti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṁ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo “kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena,

1. Na sampādayati (Ka)

* Vi 5. 330 piṭṭhepi.

saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena, atthasaṁhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṁhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaro”ti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṁ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṁ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabboti.

10. Codakacuditakapaṭisaṁyuttakathā

401. Adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi vipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabboti. Adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabbo “akālenāyasmā codesi, no kālena, alaṁ te vipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Abhūtenāyasmā codesi, no bhūtena, alaṁ te vipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Pharusenāyasmā codesi, no saṇhena, alaṁ te vipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Anattasaṁhitenāyasmā codesi, no attasaṁhitena, alaṁ te vipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Dosantaro āyasmā codesi, no mettacitto, alaṁ te vipphaṭṭisaṁyāya”ti. Adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabbo, taṁ kissa hetu, yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṁ maññeyyāti.

Adhammacuditassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi avipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabboti. Adhammacuditassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabbo “akālenāyasmā cudito, no kālena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Abhūtenāyasmā cudito, no bhūtena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Pharusenāyasmā cudito, no saṇhena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Anattasaṁhitenāyasmā cudito, no attasaṁhitena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Dosantarenāyasmā cudito, no mettacittena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya”ti. Adhammacuditassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabboti.

Dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katihākārehi avipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabboti. Dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avipphaṭṭisaṁyaro upadahātabbo “kālenāyasmā codesi, no kālena, alaṁ te avipphaṭṭisaṁyāya. Bhūtenāyasmā codesi, no

abhūtena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṣārāya. Saṇḥenāyasmā codesi, no pharusena, alaṃ te avipphaṇṣārāya. Atthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no anattasaṃhitenā, alaṃ te avipphaṇṣārāya. Mettacitto āyasmā codesi, no dosantaro, alaṃ te avipphaṇṣārāyā”ti. Dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avipphaṇṣāro upadahaṭṭabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu, yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Dhammacuditaṣṣa pana bhante bhikkhuno katiḥākārehi vipphaṇṣāro upadahaṭṭabboti. Dhammacuditaṣṣa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṇṣāro upadahaṭṭabbo “kālenāyasmā cudito, no akālena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṣārāya. Bhūtenāyasmā cudito, no abhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṣārāya. Saṇḥenāyasmā cudito, no pharusena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṣārāya. Atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no anattasaṃhitenā, alaṃ te vipphaṇṣārāya. Mettacittenāyasmā cudito, no dosantarena, alaṃ te vipphaṇṣārāyā”ti. Dhammacuditaṣṣa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṇṣāro upadahaṭṭabboti.

Codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabboti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo. Kāruṇṇatā hitesitā anukampitā¹ āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratāti. Codakenupāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabboti.

Cuditena pana bhante bhikkhunā katiṣu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbanti. Cuditenupāli bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe cāti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhako navamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tiṃsa.

1. Anukampatā (Ka)

Tassuddānaṃ

Uposathe yāvatikaṃ, pāpabhikkhu na nikkhami.
 Moggallānena nicchuddho, accherā Jinasāsane.
 Ninnonupubbasisikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma.
 Kuṇapukkkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti ca.
 Savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca.
 Bahu dhammavinayopi, bhūtaṭṭhāriyapuggalā.
 Samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā, vācesi¹ sāsane guṇaṃ.
 Uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti.
 Paṭikacceva ujjhanti, eko dve tīṇi cattāri.
 Pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni, navā ca dasamāni ca.
 Sīla ācāra diṭṭhi ca, ājīvaṃ catubhāgike.
 Pārājikañca saṃghādi, pācitti pāṭidesani.
 Dukkaṭaṃ pañcabhāgesu, silācāravipatti ca.
 Akatāya katāya ca, chabhāgesu yathāvidhi.
 Pārājikañca saṃghādi, thullaṃ pācittiyena ca.
 Pāṭidesaniyañceva, dukkaṭaṃca dubbhāsitaṃ.
 Silācāravipatti ca, diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti.
 Yā ca aṭṭhā katākate, tenetā silācāradiṭṭhiyā.
 Akatāya katāyāpi, katākatāyameva ca.
 Evaṃ navavidhā vuttā, yathābhūtena ñāyato.
 Pārājiko vippakatā, paccakkhāto tatheva ca.
 Upeti paccādiyati, paccādānakathā ca yā.
 Silācāravipatti ca, tathā diṭṭhivipattiyā.
 Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, dasadhā taṃ vijānātha.

Bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, añño cārocayāti taṃ.

So yeva tassa akkhāti¹, pātimokkhaṃ ṭhpeti so.

Vuṭṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca.

Manussa-amanussā ca, vāḷasarīsapā jīvibrahmaṃ.

Dasannamaññatarena, tasmim̃ aññataresu vā.

Dhammikādharmikā ceva, yathā maggena jānātha.

Kālabhūtatthasaṃhitam̃, labhissāmi bhavissati.

Kāyavācasikā mettā, bāhusaccaṃ ubhayāni.

Kālabhūtena saṇhena, atthamettena codaye.

Vippaṭṭisāradhammena, tathā vācā² vinodaye.

Dhammacodacuditassa, vinodeti vippaṭṭisāro.

Karuṇā hitānukampi, vuṭṭhānapurekkhārato.

Codakassa paṭipatti, Sambuddhena pakāsītā.

Sacce ceva akuppe ca, cuditasseva dhammatāti.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Vipassañño cārocāti. Taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti (Ka)

2. Tathevāpi (Syā)

10. Bhikkhunikkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

Mahāpajāpati Gotamīvattu

402. * Tena समयेना Buddhō Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati¹Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi, addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanaṃ assumukhim rudamaṇaṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Mahāpajāpatim

* Am 3. 101 piṭṭhādīsipi idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

1. Mahāpajāpatī (Sī, Syā)

Gotamiṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ Gotami sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā”ti. Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti. Tena hi tvaṃ Gotami muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā ‘na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti, sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti. Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti. Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando¹ “na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena Bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ² vā anāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātun’ti. Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃpi sakadāgāmi-

1. Am 3. 103 piṭṭhe pana “atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosī”ti āgataṃ.

2. Sakidāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ (Syā)

phalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātunti. Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiṭhalampi sakadāgāmiphalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātum, bahūpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesi, sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti.

Aṭṭhagarudhamma

403. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā.

* Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā¹ mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (1)

Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (2)

Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsittabbā uposathapucchakaṇca ovādūpasāṅkamanāṇca, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (3)

Vassamvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbam diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (4)

Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (5)

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesittabbā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (6)

* Vi 2. 74 piṭṭhepi.

1. Garukatvā (Ka)

Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (7)

Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. (8)

Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadāti.

Atha kho āyasmā anando Bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etadavoca “sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā.

Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātābbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitaḥ uposathapucchakaṇṇa ovādūpasaṅkamaṇṇa, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe tihi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāsa ubhatosaṃghe upasampadā pariyesitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitaḥ, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo.

Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyo.

Sace kho tvaṃ Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsamānahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ¹ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaniyeti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upasampannā Bhagavato mātucchā”ti.

Sace Ānanda nālabhissa mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañceva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni² appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evameva kho Ānanda yasmīṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

1. Adhimattakamālaṃ (Syā)

2. Bahu-itthikāni (Sī, Syā)

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhetṭe setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhetṭaṃ na ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evameva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjittṭhikā¹ nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti, evameva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva ālīm bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evameva kho Ānanda mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyāti.

Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunī-upasampadānujānana

404. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu sākiyānīsu paṭipajjāmī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun”ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī etadavocun “ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṇcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, ‘Bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati

1. Mañjettṭhikā (Sī, Syā)

Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu ‘ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evamāha ‘imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu ayyā anupasampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’ti”.

Yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tadeva sāl¹ upasampannāti.

405. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi, sādhu bhante, Bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṃca bhikkhu-nīnaṃca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Mahāpajāpati bhante Gotamī evamāha ‘ekāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi, sādhu bhante Bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṃca bhikkhunīnaṃca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ’ti”.

Aṭṭhānametaṃ Ānanda anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ, imehi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ

añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti, kimaṅgaṃ pana Tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhiṭā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā”ti. Yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathāti. Yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmāti. Yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharaṇāni, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathāti.

406. * Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhiṭā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etadavoca “sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan”ti. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi, ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti, no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti, no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti, no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti, no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti, no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāya, ekaṃsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi “neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ Satthusāsanam”ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi, ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya, visaññogāya saṃvattanti, no saññogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti, no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti,

* Am 3. 106 piṭṭhepi.

no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṁvattanti, no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṁvattanti, no saṅgaṇikāya, vīriyārambhāya saṁvattanti, no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti, no dubbharatāya, ekaṁsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi “eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthusāsanā”ti.

407. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ na uddisīyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ -pa-. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṁ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṁ, jāriyo imā imesaṁ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṁ abhiraṁsanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabbaṁ, yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddisitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ ācikkhituṁ “evaṁ pātimokkhaṁ uddiseyyāthā”ti.

408. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṁ na paṭikaronti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā, yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṁ āpatti paṭikātabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ ācikkhituṁ “evaṁ āpattiṁ paṭikareyyāthā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṁ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṁ āpattiṁ paṭiggahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghāṭakepi bhikkhuṁ passitvā pattaṁ bhūmiyaṁ nikkhipitvā ekaṁsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā

ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, yo paṭiggaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ “evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyāthā”ti.

409. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena katakammā bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghātakepi bhikkhuṃ passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā khamāpentī “evaṃ nūna kātabban”ti maññaṃānā. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātunti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti “evaṃ kammaṃ kātabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ “evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā”ti.

410. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyopi āpattigāminiyopi, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu “sādhu bhante, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇhantu, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsiniṃ bhikkhunī satta vassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati. Assosi kho sā bhikkhunī “Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ gantukāmo”ti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosī “ahaṃ kho satta vassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhiṃ vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati, dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ Satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācetunti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

411. Atha kho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave

bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā, yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti -pa-. Ūruṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti. Aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti. Bhikkhuniyo obhāseti. Bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhunā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo -pa-. Na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo. Na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbā. Na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitaḷbā. Na bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbāṃ, yo sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ kaddamodakena osiñcanti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu kaddamodakena osiñcitaḷbo, yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabbā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātunti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, thanaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, ūruṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhū obhāseti, bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti “appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo -pa-. Na thano

vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo. Na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo. Na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Na bhikkhū obhāsitaḥ. Na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ, yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātubban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātunti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetunti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kappati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya¹ bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposathaṃ kātuṃ, na nu kho kappati”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti.

412. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitaḥ, yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena² bālā abyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bālāna abyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo, yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassatī.

1. Ovādaṭṭhapitāya (Syā), ovādaṃṭhapitāya (Ka)

2. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū (Syā, Kaṃ)

413. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo, yā na gaccheyya, yathāadhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādaṃ gacchati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunisaṃghena ovādo gantabbo, gaccheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantunti.

Tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo, gaccheyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhuniyo¹ ovādaṃ gantuṃ, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheva evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādūpasaṅkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuḍdesako upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisaṃgho bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yāceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādūpasaṅkamanā”ti. Pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo “atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato”ti. Sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo “itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṅkamatū”ti. Sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuḍdesakena vattabbo “ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun”ti. Sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, so ca hoti aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo “itthannāmo

* Vi 2. 413 piṭṭhepi.

1. Bhikkhunīhi (Ka)

bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṃgho upasaṅkamatū”ti. Sace na koci ussahabhi bhikkhuniyo ovaditum, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo “natthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṃgho sampādetū”ti.

414. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave ovādo na gahetabbo, yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhī”ti, ahaṃ hi bhaginī bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhape-tvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhī”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhāpetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhāpetvā bālaṃ, ṭhāpetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhī”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. Gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhāpetvā bālaṃ, ṭhāpetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhāpetvā bālaṃ, ṭhāpetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhāpetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāhī”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhaginī araṇṇe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti.

gaṇhāhayya ovādaṃ, evaṃ hi Bhagavatā paññattaṃ “ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave araṇṇikaṇa bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ, saṅketaṇca kātuṃ “atra patiharissāmi”ti.

415. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo, yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo, yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅketaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅketaṃ na gantabbaṃ, yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

416. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanaṇi dhārenti, teheva phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihini kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākataṃ¹ kāyabandhanaṃ, na ca tena phāsukā nāmetabbā, yā nāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilīvena² paṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti -pa- cammapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Dussavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihini kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

1. Ekapariyāyakataṃ (Syā)

2. Vilīvena(Ka)

ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā nāmetabbā -pa-. Na suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmetabbā, yā nāmeyya āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanamghamsāpentī -pa- gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭāpentī. Hattham koṭṭāpentī. Hatthakoccharam koṭṭāpentī, pādam koṭṭāpentī. Pādakoccharam koṭṭāpentī. Ūrum koṭṭāpentī. Mukham koṭṭāpentī. Dantamaṁsam koṭṭāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhillena jaghanam ghamśāpetabbaram -pa-. Na dantamaṁsam koṭṭāpetabbaram, yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

417. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukham ālimpanti -pa-. Mukham ummaddenti. Mukham cuṇṇenti. Manosilikāya mukham lañchenti. Aṅgarāgam karonti. Mukharāgam karonti. Aṅgarāgamukharāgam karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpigihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā mukham ālimpitabbaram -pa-. Na mukham ummadditabbaram. Na mukham cuṇṇetabbaram. Na manosilikāya mukham lañchitabbaram. Na aṅgarāgo kātabbo. Na mukharāgo kātabbo. Na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo, yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgam¹ karonti -pa-. Visesakam karonti. Olokanakena olokenti. Sāloke tiṭṭhanti. Naccam² kārapenti. Vesim vuṭṭhāpentī. Pānāgāram ṭhapenti. Sūnam ṭhapenti. Āpaṇam pasārenti. Vaḍḍhim payojenti. Vaṇijjam payojenti. Dāsam upaṭṭhāpentī. Dāsim upaṭṭhāpentī. Kammakāram upaṭṭhāpentī. Kammakārim upaṭṭhāpentī. Tiracchānagatam upaṭṭhāpentī. Harītakapattikam³ pakiṇanti. Namatakam dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā avaṅgam kātabbaram -pa-. Na visesakam kātabbaram. Na

1. Apāṅgam (?) 2. Sanaccam (Sī, Syā), samajjam (Ka) 3. Harītakapaṇṇikam (Ka)

olokanakena oloketabbam. Na sāloke ṭhātabbam. Na naccam kārāpetabbam. Na vesī vuṭṭhāpetabbā. Na pānāgāram ṭhapetabbam. Na sūnā ṭhapetabbā. Na āpaṇo pasāretabbo. Na vaḍḍhi payojetabbā. Na vaṇijjā payojetabbā. Na dāso upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na dāsī upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Na kammakāro upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na kammakārī upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Na tiracchānagato upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Na harītakapakkikam pakiṇitabbam. Na namatakam dhāretabbam, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

418. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhārenti -pa-. Sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbalohitakāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamañjiṭṭhikāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbakaṇḥāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamahāraṅgarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Sabbamahānāmarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Acchinnadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Dīghadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Pupphadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Phaladasāni cīvarāni dhārenti. Kaṇcukam dhārenti. Tirīṭakam dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni -pa-. Na tirīṭakam dhāretabbam, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

419. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālam karontī evamāha “mamaccayena mayham parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū”ti. Tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca vivadanti “amhākam hoti, amhākam hoti”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālam karontī evam vadeyya “mamaccayena mayham parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetam. Sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave -pa-. Sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālam karontī evam vadeyya “mamaccayena mayham parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetam. Bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālam karonto evam vadeyya “mamaccayena mayham parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhikkhusaṅghassevetam. Sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave -pa-. Upāsako ce bhikkhave -pa-. Upāsikā ce bhikkhave -pa-. Añño ce bhikkhave koci kālam karonto evam vadeyya “mamaccayena mayham

parikkhāro saṁghassa hotū”ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṁgho,
bhikkhusaṁghassevetanti.

420. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī purāṇamallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṁ bhikkhuṁ passitvā aṁsakūṭena pahāraṁ datvā pātesi¹. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṁ dassatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo, yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṁ passitvā dūratova okkamitvā maggaṁ dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṁ pātetvā kulūpikaṁ bhikkhuṁ etadavoca “handayye imaṁ gabbhaṁ pattena nīharā”ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṁ gabbhaṁ patte pakkhipitvā saṁghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikaṇa bhikkhunā samādānaṁ kataṁ hoti “yāhaṁ paṭhamāṁ bhikkhaṁ labhissāmi, na taṁ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṁ bhikkhuṁ passitvā etadavoca “handa bhagini bhikkhaṁ paṭiggaṇhā”ti. Alaṁ ayyāti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho so bhikkhu taṁ bhikkhuṁ etadavoca “handa bhagini bhikkhaṁ paṭiggaṇhā”ti. Alaṁ ayyāti. Mayā kho bhagini samādānaṁ kataṁ “yāhaṁ paṭhamāṁ bhikkhaṁ labhissāmi, na taṁ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi”ti. Handa bhagini bhikkhaṁ paṭiggaṇhāti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā nīharitvā pattāṁ dassesi “passa ayya patte gabbhaṁ, mā ca kassaci ārocesi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṁ nīharissatī”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṁ etamattamaṁ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṁ hi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṁ nīharissatī”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṁ ārocesuṁ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo,

1. Pavaṭṭesi (Sī)

yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā nīharitvā pattam dassetunti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassenti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā parivattetvā pattamūlam dassetabbam, yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhum passivā ukkujjitvā pattam dassetum, yañca patte āmisam hoti, tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam rathikāya purisabyañjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhāyimsu, manussā ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu, tā bhikkhuniyo maṅkū ahesum. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvā bhikkhunīnam etamattham ārocesum. Yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā -pa- tā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisabyañjanam upanijjhāyissantī”ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesum. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisabyañjanam upanijjhāyitabbam, yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

421. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnam āmisam denti, bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhadantā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dassanti, mayampi na jānāma dānam dātun”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesam dātabbam, yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam āmisam ussannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātunti. Bāḷhataram ussannam hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisāṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi¹ paṭiggāhāpetvā² paribhuñjitunti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisāṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnāṃ aññesaṃ dassanti, mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātun”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnāṃ aññesaṃ dātabbāṃ, yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisāṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātunti. Bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi dātunti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisāṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi³ paṭiggāhāpetvā paribhuñjitunti.

442. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ⁴ na hoti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ “sādhu bhante, ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanaṃ dentu tāvakālikan”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanaṃ dātun tāvakālikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdantipi abhinipajjantipi, senāsanaṃ lohitena makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīditabbāṃ abhinipajjitabbāṃ, yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave āvasathacīvaranti. Āvasathacīvaraṃ lohitena makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

1. Bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi (Sī)

2. Paṭiggāhāpetvā (Ka)

3. Bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi (Sī)

4. Bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanaṃ (Syā, Kam)

anujānāmi bhikkhave āṇicoḷakanti. Coḷakaṃ nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhitunti. Suttaṃ chijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ, yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave utuniyā kaṭisuttakanti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāra

423. Tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti animittāpi nimittamattāpi alohitāpi dhuvalohitāpi dhuvacoḷāpi paggharantīpi sikharaṇīpi itthipaṇḍakāpi vepurisikāpi sambhinnāpi ubhatobyañjanāpi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upasampādentiyā catuvīsati antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbā “nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharaṇī¹, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā. Santi te evarūpā ābādhā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujissāsī, aṇaṇāsī, nasi rājabhaṭī, anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavāsativassāsī, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ, kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekato-upasampannāya bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhāya bhikkhusaṃghe upasampādetunti.

1. Sikharinī (Sī, Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitunti.

Tattheva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tattheva vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam anusāsivā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. Evañca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā—

424. Paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacīvaram ācikkhitabbam, ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṅghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, idaṃ saṅkaccikam¹, ayaṃ udakasāṭikā. Gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti.

Bālā abyattā anusāsanti, duranusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bālāya abyattāya anusāsitabbā, yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitunti.

Asammatā anusāsanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā, yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatāya anusāsitum. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, attanā vā attānam sammannitabbam, parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.

Kathaṇca attanāva² attānam sammannitabbam, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmā itthannāmam anusāseyyan”ti, evaṃ attanāva attānam sammannitabbam.

Kathaṇca parāya³ parā sammannitabbā, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho nāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā

1. Saṅkaccikam (Syā)

2. Attanā vā (Ka)

3. Parāya vā (Ka)

itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam,
itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā”ti, evaṃ parāya parā sammannitabbā.

Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkham upasaṅkamitvā
evamassa vacanīyā “suṇasi itthannāme ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo, yaṃ
jātaṃ taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ ‘atthī’ti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ
‘natthī’ti vattabbaṃ, mā kho vitthāyi¹, mā kho maṅku ahosi, evaṃ taṃ
pucchissanti—nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā,
nasi dhuvacolā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharaṇī, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi
vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā. Santi te evarūpā ābādha
kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro, manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujissāsī, aṇaṇāsī,
nasi rājabhaṭṭī, anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi sāmikena, paripuṇṇavāsivassāsī,
paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti.

Ekato āgacchanti. Na ekato āgantabbaṃ, anusāsikāya paṭhamataraṃ
āgantvā saṅgho nāpetabbo “suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, itthannāmā
itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, anusīṭṭhā sā mayā, yadi saṅghassa
pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā”ti. “Āgacchāhī”ti vattabbaṃ.

Ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā
“saṅghaṃ ayye upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho
anukampaṃ upādāya. Dutiyampi ayye saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi,
ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Tatiyampi ayye
saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampaṃ
upādāyā”ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṅgho nāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya
upasampadāpekkhā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ
antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan”ti.

Suṇasi itthannāme ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo, yaṃjātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, santaṃ ‘atthī’ti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ ‘natthī’ti vattabbaṃ, nasi animittā -pa- kinnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinī”ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

425. “Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ, itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhāreyyāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva taṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā “ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, saṃghaṃ ayyā upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatumaṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya

ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, dutiyampi ayyā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, tatiyampi ayyā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyā saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evamevaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā “imissā tayo ca nissaye atṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā”ti.

426. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanaṃ saṃkasāyantiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ

ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo “Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatan”ti sabbattha aṭṭheva bhikkhuniyo yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhanti avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattacha aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ¹ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ, yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

427. * Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbaṃ, yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na pavarenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃgho na pavāretabbo, yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbaṃ, yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ² pavāretunti. Pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle³ ahesum, Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ⁴ pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretunti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ byattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannitum bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya

1. Aññattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ (Syā)

* Vi 2. 412-3 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pacchābhattaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Vikālaṃ (Ka)

4. Ajjatanā (Sī), ajjatanāya (Ka)

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunisaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evamassa vacanīyo “bhikkhunisaṃgho ayyā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu¹ ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati, dutiyampi ayyā -pa-. Tatiyampi ayyā bhikkhunisaṃgho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati”ti.

428. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo, ṭhapitopi aṭṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, ṭhapitāpi aṭṭhapitā, ṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, kataṃpi akataṃ, karontiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, paṭṭhapitopi appaṭṭhapito, paṭṭhapentiyaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na okāso

kāretabbo, kāritopi akārito, kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na codetabbo, coditopi acodito, codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na sāretabbo, sāritopi asārito, sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ, ṭhapitopi suṭṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ, ṭhapitāpi suṭṭhapitā, ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Savacanīyaṃ kātuṃ, katampi sukataṃ, karontassa anāpatti. Anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ, paṭṭhapitopi suppaṭṭhapito, paṭṭhapentassa anāpatti. Okāsaṃ kāretuṃ, kāritopi sukārito, kārentassa anāpatti. Codetuṃ, coditāpi sucoditā, codentassa anāpatti. Sāretuṃ, sāritāpi susāritā, sārentassa anāpattīti.

429. * Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttenapi purisantaraṇa purisayuttenapi itthantarena. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “-pa- seyyathāpi Gaṅgāmahiyyā”¹. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ, yā yāyeyya, yathādhammo kāretabboti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānanti. Atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etadahosi “itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho”^{ti}. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakanti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bālhataraṃ aphāsu ahosi. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṅkinti.

* Vi 2. 452 piṭṭhepi.

1. Gaṅgāmahiyyāti (Sī)

430. Tena kho pana samayena aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā ca Sāvattthim gantukāmā hoti “Bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī”ti. Assosum kho dhuttā “aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā Sāvattthim gantukāmā”ti. Te magge pariyuṭṭhimsu. Assosi kho aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā “dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā”ti. Bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtenapi upasampādetun”ti.

Bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā, yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Sikkhāmānadūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Sāmaṇeradūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Sāmaṇeridūtena upasampādentī -pa-. Bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. Na bhikkhave bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā, yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetunti.

Tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo “itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, dutiyampi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, tatiyampi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya”ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekato-upasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhā, sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā “tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā”ti.

431. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ, yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunisaṅghassa udosito dinno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave udositanti. Udosito na sammati. Bhagavato

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayanti. Upassayo na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammanti. Navakammaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikampi kātunti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajitāya gabbho vuṭṭhāti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātīti.

Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammata saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññasmiṃ purise paṭipajjanti¹, evaṃ tasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitunti.

1. Paṭipajjati (Syā)

433. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārinī. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātum. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, paṭhamā bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācivā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

“Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me ayye saṃgho, saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ, yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇhassa, yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

Sammata saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

434. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ, yadeva sā vibbhantā, tadeva sā abhikkhunīti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivādanaṃ kesacchedanaṃ nakhacchedanaṃ vaṇappaṭikammaṃ kukkucāyantā na sādhiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sādhituntī¹.

435. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhisamphassaṃ sādīyanti¹. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbaṃ, yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tattheva gabbhaṃ pāṭenti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo, yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhā vivaṭe upari paṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātunti.

436. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave kukkusaṃ mattikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsitaḷāya mattikaḷāya nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhayanti khiyyanti vipācenti. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsitaḷāya mattikaḷāya nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimattikanti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādīyanti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave

1. Sādīyanti (Ka)

bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti. “-pa- seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisatitthe nahāyitabbaṃ, yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi bhikkhave mahilātītthe nahāyituntī.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako dasamo.

Imasmim khandhake vatthū ekasataṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Pabbajjaṃgotamī yāci, nānuññāsī Tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālīm, agamāsi Vināyako.

Rajokiṇṇena koṭṭhake, Ānandassa pavedayi.

Bhabboti nayato yāci, mātāti posikāti ca.

Vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhupaccāsīsanā.

Pavāraṇā garudhammā, dve vassā anakkosana.

Ovaṭo ca aṭṭha dhammā, yāvajīvānuvattanā.

Garudhammapaṭiggāho, sāvassā upasampadā.

Vassasahassaṃ pañceva, kumbhatthenakasetatti.

Mañjiṭṭhika-upamāhi, evaṃ saddhammahimsanā.

Ālīm bandheyya pā-eva, puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

Upasampādetum ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā.

Na karissanti kimeva, sādharmaṇāsādharaṇaṃ.
 Ovādaṃ pātimokkhaṇca, kena nu kho upassayaṃ.
 Na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca bhikkhuhi.
 Paṭiggahetuṃ bhikkhūhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho.
 Ācikkhi kammaṃ bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti bhikkhunīhi vā.
 Ācikkhituṃ bhaṇḍanaṇca, ropetvā uppalāya ca.
 Sāvattiyaṃ kaddamoda, avandi kāya ūru ca.
 Aṅgajātaṇca obhāsaṃ, sampayojenti vaggikā.
 Avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna.
 Āvaraṇaṇca ovādaṃ, kappati nu kho pakkami.
 Bālā vatthuvinicchayā, ovādaṃ saṃgho pañcahi.
 Dube tisso na gaṇhanti, bālā gilānagamikaṃ.
 Āraññiko nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca.
 Dīghaṃ vilīvacammaṇca, dussā ca veṇivaṭṭi ca.
 Coḷaveṇi ca paṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca vaṭṭikā.
 Aṭṭhillam gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ pādaṃ tathā.
 Ūruṃ mukhaṃ dantamaṃsaṃ, ālimpomaddacuṇṇanā.
 Lañchenti aṅgarāgaṇca, mukharāgaṃ tathā dube.
 Avaṅgaṃ visesoloko, sālokena naccena ca¹.
 Vesī pānāgāraṃ sūnaṃ, āpaṇaṃ vaḍḍhi vaṇijjā.
 Dāsaṃ dāsiṃ kammakaraṃ, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhayaṃ.
 Tiracchānahaṇṭakī, saṃdhārayanti namatakaṃ.
 Nīlaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ, mañjittakapaṇhacīvara.
 Mahāraṅgamahānāma, acchinnā dīghameva ca.
 Pupphaphalakaṇcukaṇca, tirīṭakaṇca dhārayuṃ.

1. Sāloke sanaccena ca (Sī), sālokena sanaccanaṃ (Syā)

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerāya accaye.
 Niyyādite parikkhāre, bhikkhuniyova issarā.
 Bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa, upāsakassupāsikā.
 Aññesañca parikkhāre, niyyāte bhikkhu-issarā.
 Mallī gabbhaṃ pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ āmisena ca.
 Ussannañca bālhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ āmisam.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ bhoṭṭhaṃ¹, bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā kare.
 Senāsanaṃ utuniyo, makkhīyati paṭāṇi ca.
 Chijjanti sabbakālañca, animittāpi dissare.
 Nimittā lohitā ceva, tatheva dhuvalohitā.
 Dhuvacolaṃ paggharantī, sikharaṇiṭṭhipaṇḍakā.
 Vepurisi ca sambhinnā, ubhatobyañjanāpi ca.
 Animittādito katvā, yāva ubhatobyañjanā.
 Etaṃ peyyālato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca
 Sosāpamāro mānusi, itthīsi bhujiṣṣāsi ca.
 Aṇaṇa na rājabhaṭī, anuññātā ca vīsati.
 Paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā, kānāmā te pavattinī.
 Catuvīsantarāyānaṃ, pucchitvā upasampadā.
 Vitthāyanti ananusiṭṭhā, saṃghamaṃ jhe tatheva ca.
 Upajjhāgāha saṃghāṭi, uttarantaravāsako.
 Saṃkaccudakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye.
 Bālā asammatekato, yāce pucchantarāyikā.
 Ekato-upasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna.
 Chāyā utu divasā ca, saṃgīti tayo nissaye.
 Aṭṭha akaraṇīyāni, kālaṃ sabbattha aṭṭheva.
 Na pavārenti bhikkhunī, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tatheva ca.

1. Heṭṭhā (Sī), heṭṭhaṃ (Syā), bhutti (Ka)

Kolāhalaṃ purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca kolāhalaṃ.
 Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacanīyānuvādanaṃ.
 Okāsaṃ code sārenti, paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.
 Tatheva bhikkhu bhikkhunī, anuññātaṃ mahesinā.
 Yānaṃ gilānayuttaṇca, yānugghātaddhakāsikā.
 Bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera, sāmaṇerī ca bālāya.
 Araññe upāsakena, udosito upassayaṃ.
 Na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbha-ekikā.
 Sāgāraṇca garudhammaṃ, paccakkhāya ca saṅkami.
 Abhivādanakesā ca, nakhā ca vaṇakammaṇā.
 Pallāṅkena gilānā ca, vaccaṃ cuṇṇena vāsitaṃ.
 Jantāghare paṭisote, atitthe purisena ca.
 MahāGotamī āyāci, Ānando cāpi yoniso.
 Parisā catasso honti, pabbajjā Jinasāsane.
 Saṃvegajananatthāya, saddhammassa ca vuddhiyā.
 Āturassāva bhesajjaṃ, evaṃ Buddhena desitaṃ.
 Evaṃ vinītā saddhamme, mātugāmāpi itarā.
 Yāyanti¹ accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socareti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako niṭṭhito.

1. Tāyanti (Sī, Syā)

11. Pañcasatikakkhandhaka

1. Saṅgītinidāna

437. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi—ekamidāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamūle nisīdimṃ.

* Tena kho pana samayena aññataro Ājīvako Kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājīvakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna taṃ ājīvakaṃ etadavocaṃ “apāvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsī”ti. Āmāvuso jānāmi, ajja sattāhaparinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahitanti. Tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā, appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, “atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhumloke antarahitaṃ”ti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti “aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhā”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “alaṃ āvuso mā socittha, mā paridevīttha, nanvetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaraṃ sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kutettha āvuso labbhā, ‘yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

Tena kho panāvuso samayena Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho āvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etadavoca “alaṃ āvuso mā socittha, mā paridevīttha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca mayaṃ homa ‘idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatī’ti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā”ti.

handa mayaṁ āvuso dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati¹, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, pure avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, pure avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.

Tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatūti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo ekenūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccini. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahākassapaṁ etadavocum “ayaṁ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekkho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatīṁ gantum, bahu ca anena Bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante thero āyasmantampi Ānandaṁ uccinatū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantampi Ānandaṁ uccini.

Atha kho therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “kattha nu kho mayaṁ dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyeyyāma”ti. Atha kho therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “Rājagahe kho mahāgocaraṁ pahūtasenāsaṇaṁ, yaṁnūna mayaṁ Rājagahe vassaṁ vasantā dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṁ upagaccheyyunti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṅghaṁ ñāpesi—

438. “Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṁ, saṅgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya ‘Rājagahe vassaṁ vasantāni dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṁ vasitabban’ti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati ‘Rājagahe vassaṁ vasantāni dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṁ vasitabban’ti, yassāyasmato khamati imesaṁ pañcannaṁ bhikkhusatānaṁ sammuti ‘Rājagahe vassaṁ vasantānaṁ dhammaṇca vinayaṇca saṅgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṁ vasitabban’ti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammatāni saṁghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ‘Rājagahe vassaṁ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṁ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṁ vasitabban’ti, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṁ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṁ agamaṁsu dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṁ. Atha kho therānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ etadahosi “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullappaṭisaṅkharāṇaṁ vaṇṇitaṁ, handa mayaṁ āvuso paṭhamāṁ māsaṁ khaṇḍaphullaṁ paṭisaṅkharoma, majjhimāṁ māsaṁ sannipattitvā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyissāmā”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamāṁ māsaṁ khaṇḍaphullaṁ paṭisaṅkhārimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando “sve sannipāto¹, na kho metaṁ patirūpaṁ, yohaṁ sekkho samāno sannipātaṁ gaccheyyan”ti bahudeva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṁ “nipajjissāmi”ti kāyaṁ āvajjesi, appattañca sīsaṁ bibbohanaṁ, bhūmito ca pādā muttā, etasmiṁ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucci.

439. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṁ agamaṁsi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṁghaṁ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṁgho, yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, ahaṁ Upālīṁ vinayaṁ puccheyyan”ti.

Āyasmā Upālī saṁghaṁ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, ahaṁ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṁ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṁ Upālīṁ etadavoca “paṭhamāṁ āvuso Upālī pārājikaṁ kattha paññattan”ti. Vesaliyaṁ bhanteti. Kaṁ ārabbhāti. Sudinnaṁ kalandaputtaṁ ārabbhāti. Kismiṁ vatthusminti. Methunadhammeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṁ Upālīṁ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi,

anāpattimpi pucchi. Dutiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Rājagahe bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Dhaniyam kumbhakāraputtam ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Adinnādāneti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Tatiyam panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Vesāliyam bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Manussaviggaheti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattanti. Vesāliyam bhanteti. Kam ārabbhāti. Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhāti. Kismim vatthusminti. Uttarimanussadhammeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālim catutthassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena ubhatovibhaṅge pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

440. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan”ti.

Āyasmā Ānando saṃgham ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmataṃ Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan”ti. Antarā ca bhante Rājagaham, antarā ca Nālandaṃ Rājāgāraṃ Ambalaṭṭhikāyāti. Kam ārabbhāti. Suppiyaṇa paribbajakaṃ Brahmadattaṇa māṇavanti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃ nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitanti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃ bhavanti. Kena saddhanti. Ajātasattunā

vedehiputtana saddhinti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena pañcapi nikāye pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi.

2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā

441. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evamāha ‘ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā’ti”. Pucchi puna tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Na kho haṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchim “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā timsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā timsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā terasa saṃghādisese ṭhapetvā dve aniyate ṭhapetvā timsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā cattāro pāṭidesanīye ṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti.

442. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, santambhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigaṭāni gihinopi jānanti ‘idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappati’ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma,

bhavissanti vattāro ‘dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, yāvimesam Satthā aṭṭhāsi, tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesam Satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho appaṇṇattam nappaṇṇapeyya, paññattam na samucchindeyya, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vatteyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, santamhākam sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni gihinopi jānanti ‘idam vo samaṇanam Sakyaputtiyanam kappati, idam vo na kappati’ti, sace mayam khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro ‘dhūmakālikam samaṇena Gotamena sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, yāvimesam Satthā aṭṭhāsi, tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesam Satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti, saṅgho appaṇṇattam nappaṇṇapeti, paññattam na samucchindati, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati, yassāyasmato khamati appaṇṇattassa appaṇṇāpanā, paññattassa asamucchedo, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Saṅgho appaṇṇattam nappaṇṇapeti, paññattam na samucchindati, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ti.

443. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocum “idam te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ na pucchi ‘katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni’ti, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ”ti. Ahaṃ kho bhante assatiyā Bhagavantaṃ na pucchim “katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni”ti, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena Bhagavato vassikasāṭikam akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānam saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi

Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsam rodantīnaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ assukkena makkhitaṃ, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Aham kho bhante “māyimāsaṃ¹ vikāle ahesun”ti mātugāmehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesim, nāham taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavato oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na Bhagavantam yāci “tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Aham kho bhante mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na Bhagavantam yācim “tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, nāham taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Idampi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam, yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭanti. Aham kho bhante “ayaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi”ti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkaṃ akāsim, nāham taṃ dukkaṭam passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭanti.

444. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirisim cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṅgīte Dakkhiṇāgirisim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ yena Veḷuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etadavocum “therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṅkīto, upēhi taṃ saṅgītin”ti. Susaṅgītāvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yatheva mayā Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tathevāham dhāressāmīti.

1. Māyimā (Sī, Syā)

3. Brahmadāṇḍakathā

445. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evamāha ‘tena hānanda saṃgho mamaccayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpetū’ti”. Pucchi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ “katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo”ti. Pucchiṃ khohaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ “katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇḍo”ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānūsāsitaḥḥoti. Tena hāvuso Ānanda tvaṃyeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpehīti. Kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍaṃ āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharusoti. Tena hāvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya Kosambīṃ ujjavi, nāvāya paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa¹ uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḥḥe nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. Assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho “amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḥḥe nisinno”ti. Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ udenaṃ etadavoca “amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānandeva uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḥḥe nisinno, icchāma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ passitun”ti. Tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passathāti.

Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmatā Ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmato Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsī.

1. Utenassa (Ka)

atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsana āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā Udeno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho rājā Udeno orodhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna orodhaṃ etadavoca “api nu kho tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passitthā”ti. Apassimhā kho mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānandanti. Api nu tumhe samaṇassa Ānandassa kiñci adatthāti. Adamaṃ kho mayaṃ deva ayyassa Ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. Rājā Udeno ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, dussavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇo Ānando karissati, paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressati”ti.

Atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “āgamā nu khvidha bho Ānanda amhākaṃ orodho”ti. Āgamāsi kho te idha mahārāja orodhoti. Api pana bho Ānandassa kiñci adāsīti. Adāsī kho me mahārāja pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānīti. Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando tāva bahum cīvaraṃ karissatīti. Ye¹ te mahārāja bhikkhū dubbalacīvarā, tehi saddhiṃ samvibhajissāmīti. Yāni kho pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja uttarattharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja bhisicchaviyo karissāmāti. Yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo, tā kathaṃ karissathāti. Tā mahārāja bhūmattharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana bho Ānanda porāṇakāni bhūmattharaṇāni, tāni kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāni mahārāja pādapuñchaniyo karissāmāti. Yā pana bho Ānanda porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo, tā kathaṃ karissathāti. Tā mahārāja rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmāti. Yāni pana

1. Ye pana (Ka)

bho Ānanda porāṇakāṇi rajoharaṇāṇi, tāṇi kathaṃ karissathāti. Tāṇi mahārāja koṭṭetvā cikkhallena madditvā paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissāmāti.

Atha kho rājā Udeno “sabbevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti, na kulavaṇḍaṃ gamentaṃ”ti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāṇipi pañca dussasatāṇi pādāsi. Ayañcarahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamaṃ cīvarabhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena ghoṣitārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ āyasmā Ānando etadavoca “saṃghena te āvuso Channa brahmaḍaṇḍo āṇāpito”ti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmaḍaṇḍo āṇāpitoti. Tvaṃ āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvaṃ neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḍḍoti. “Nanvāhaṃ bhante Ānanda hato ettāvata, yatohaṃ bhikkhūhi neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḍḍoti”ti tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmaḍaṇḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmaḍaṇḍaṃ”ti. Yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, tadaggena te brahmaḍaṇḍo paṭippassaddhoti. Imāya kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāṇi anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ. Tasmā yaṃ vinayasaṅgīti “pañcasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako ekādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tevīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ

Parinibbute Sambuddhe, thero Kassapasavhayo.
 Āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ, saddhammamanupālako.
 Pāvāyaddhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ.
 Saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dippati.
 Ekenūna pañcasataṃ, Ānandampi ca uccini.
 Dhammavinayaśaṅgītiṃ, vasanto guhamuttame.
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi, suttantānandapaṇḍitaṃ.
 Piṭakaṃ tīṇi saṅgītiṃ, akaṃsu Jinasāvaka.
 Khuddānukhuddake nānā, yathāpaññattivattana.
 Na pucchi akkamitvāna, vandāpesi na yāci ca.
 Pabbajjaṃ mātugāmassa, saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Purāṇo brahmadaṇḍaṇca, orodho Udenena saha.
 Tāva bahu dubbalaṇca, uttarattharaṇā bhisi.
 Bhūmattharaṇā puñchaniyo, rajo cikkhallamaddanā.
 Sahassacīvaraṃ uppajji, paṭhamānandasavhayo.
 Tajjito brahmadaṇḍena, catussaccaṃ apāpuṇi.
 Vasībhūtā pañcasatā, tasmā “pañcasatī” iti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

12. Sattasatikakkhandhaka

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāra

446. Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute Bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentī “kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim̐ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatan”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari, tatra sudam̐ āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadahuposathe kaṃsapātīm¹ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgatāgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadanti “dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake etadvoca “māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, apetajātarūparajata”ti. Evampi kho Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmatā yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adamsuyeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena² paṭivisaṃ³ ṭhapetvā bhājesuṃ. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadvocum̐ “eso te āvuso Yasa hiraṇṇassa paṭiviso”ti. Natthi me āvuso hiraṇṇassa paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ sādīyāmīti.

1. Kaṃsacāṭim̐ (Syā) 2. Bhikkhuggena (Syā) 3. Paṭivimsaṃ (Sī), paṭivisaṃ (Syā)

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādaṃ karoti, handassa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karomā”ti, te tassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etadavoca “Bhagavato āvuso paññattaṃ ‘paṭisāraṇīyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo’ti, detha me āvuso anudūtaṃ bhikkhun”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhum sammannitvā āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhim Vesālim pavisitvā Vesālike upāsake etadavoca—ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

447. Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tatra kho āvuso Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—
 *cattārome bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro, abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Mahikā bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Evameva kho bhikkhave cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

* Am 1. 362 piṭṭhepi.

na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro, santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti, merayaṃ pivanti, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunadhammā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādiyanti, jātārūparajatappaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇa brāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, micchājīvā appaṭiviratā, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Idamavocāvuso Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā.

Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Avijjānivuta¹ posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

Surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ.

Rajataṃ jātārūpaṇca, sādiyanti aviddasū.

Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Ete upakkilesā vuttā, Buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā saraajā magā.

Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā.

Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghorāṃ, ādiyanti punabbhavanti

Evamvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

448. * Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi “kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ”ti. Tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ etadavoca “mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajātā”ti. Asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetum.

Atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi ‘kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ’ti, evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisāyaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajātā’ti. Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisāyaṃ saññāpetum, kaccāhaṃ bhante evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī”ti. Taggha tvaṃ gāmaṇī evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena

* Saṃ 2. 509 piṭṭhepi idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ.

abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na cakoci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ, na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ, nikkhattamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajatā. Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātārūparajataṃ kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti, ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsī “assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo”ti. Api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi “tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, dāru dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ, puriso purisatthikena pariyesidtabbo, na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātārūparajataṃ ‘sāditabbaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ’ti vadāmi”ti.

Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

449. * Ekamidaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba jātārūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi, sikkhāpadaṇṇa pañṇāpesi, evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi, yohaṃ adhammaṃ “adhammo”ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ “dhammo”ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ “avinayo”ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ “vinayo”ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ “ekova bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtosamaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbevime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvaraṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake sañṇāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhuna saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsī.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu “khamāpitāvuso yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā

upāsakā”ti. Upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, ekova Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtosamaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katāti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, handassa mayaṃ ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karomā”ti, te tassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi.

450. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāveyyakānañca¹ Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānañca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā honti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca “ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti ‘kappati saṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātārūparajatan’ti, handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭigāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā honti”ti. Evamāvusoti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

1. Pāṭheyyakānañca (Syā)

Atha kho saṭṭhimattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraṇṇikā sabbe piṇṇapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṇṇe pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Aṭṭhāsītīmattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū appekacce āraṇṇikā appekacce piṇḍapātikā appekacce paṃsukūlikā appekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṇṇe pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma”ti.

451. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labhissāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāma”ti. Assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ, sutvānassa etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. Idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti, sohaṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsu gamissāmi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ paṭikacceva gaccheyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṅkassaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchīṃsu “kaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Saṅkassaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṅkassā Kaṇṇakujjaṃ¹ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṅkassaṃ gantvā pucchīṃsu “kaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇakujjā

1. Kannakujjaṃ (Sī)

Udumbaraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Udumbaraṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaraṃ gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuraṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātiṃ¹ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuraṃ gantvā pucchimsu “kahaṃ āyasmā Revato”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyasmā Revato Sahajātiṃ gato”ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajātiyaṃ sambhāvesuṃ.

452. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāma, paṭibalo āyasmā Revato ekeneva pañhena sakalampi rattim vītināmetuṃ, idāni ca paṇāyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ² sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhāṇāpariyosāne āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjesi. Atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputtotassa bhikkhuno sarabhāṇāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo”ti. Ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappoti. Kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharituṃ “yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati, tattha paribhuñjissāmī”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante

1. Sahajātiṃ (Ka)

2. Antevāsikaṃ (Syā)

dvaṅgulakappoti. Ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappoti. Kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanam bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante gāmantarakappoti. Ko so āvuso gāmantarakappoti. Kappati bhante “idāni gāmantaram gamissāmī”ti bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittam bhojanam bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āvāsakappoti. Ko so āvuso āvāsakappoti. Kappati bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā nānuposatham kātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante anumatikappoti. Ko so āvuso anumatikappoti. Kappati bhante vaggena saṅghena kammam kātum “āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā”ti¹. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante āciṇṇakappoti. Ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappoti. Kappati bhante idam me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇam, idam me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇam, tam ajjhācaritunti. Āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatīti. Kappati bhante amathitakappoti. Ko so āvuso amathitakappoti. Kappati bhante yaṁ tam khīram khīrabhāvaṁ vijahitam asampattam dadhibhāvaṁ, tam bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittam pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jaḷogim pātunti. Kā sā āvuso jaḷogīti. Kappati bhante yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabbhāvaṁ sā pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante adasakam nisīdananti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Kappati bhante jātārūparajātanti. Nāvuso kappatīti. Ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṁ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpentī, handa mayaṁ bhante imaṁ adhikaraṇam ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati, avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

1. Anujānissāmāti, anujānessāmāti, anumatiṁ ānessāmāti (Ka)

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāra

453. Assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū “yaso kira Kākaṇḍakaputto idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati, labhati ca kira pakkhaṃ”ti. Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo, sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtaka bhikkhū pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūcigharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampi, atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya Sahajātiṃ ujjaviṃsu, nāvāya paccorohitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe bhattavissaggam karonti. Atha kho āyasmāto Sāḷhasa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “ke nu kho dhammavādino pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Atha kho āyasmāto Sāḷhasa dhammaṇca vinayaṇca cetasā paccavekkhantassa etadahosi adhammavādino pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādino Pāveyyakā¹ bhikkhū”ti.

Atha kho aññatarā Suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmāto Sāḷhasa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavāpuriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evameva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmāto Sāḷhasa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etadavoca “sādhu bhante Sāḷha, adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhi”ti. Pubbepi cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā

1. Pāṭheyyakā (Syā)

ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti.

454. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavocuṃ “paṭiggaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūciḡharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampi”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvaran”ti na icchi paṭiggaḡhetuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ “paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattampi cīvarampi nisīdanampi sūciḡharampi kāyabandhanampi parissāvanampi dhammakaraṇampi”ti. “Alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvaran”ti na icchi paṭiggaḡhetuṃ. Manussā kho āvuso Uttara Bhagavato sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti, teneva attamanā honti. No ce Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti. Āyasmato¹ Ānandassa upanāmenti “paṭiggaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ, yathā Bhagavatā paṭiggaḡhito, evameva so bhavissatī”ti. Paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ, yathā therena paṭiggaḡhito, evameva so bhavissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi vajjiputtehi bhikkhūhi nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi. Vadeyyātha āvuso yena atthoti. Ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu “ettakaṇca bhante thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu, puratthimesu janapadesu Buddhā Bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “ettakaṃ bhante thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu, puratthimesu janapadesu Buddhā Bhagavanto

1. Āyasmato ca (Syā)

uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesī”ti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi.

Atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ “kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā”ti. Pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, “adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesī”ti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. Nanu tvaṃ āvuso¹ vuḍḍho vīsativassosīti. Āmāvuso, api ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmāti.

455. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati, atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameśāma, siyāpi mūladāyakā² bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, yatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṅgho tatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā.

Tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathabyā saṅghatthero vīsavassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ āvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālasseva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmīṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchi. Gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, gabbhappamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. Atha kho āyasmā Revato “ayaṃ thero mahallako, na nipajjati”ti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmī “ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjati”ti na seyyaṃ kappesi. Atha kho

1. Āvuso Uttara (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Mūladāyakā (Sī)

āyasmā Sabbakāmī rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “katamena tvaṃ bhūmi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī”ti. Mettāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Kullakavivihārena kira tvaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavivihāro eso¹ bhūmi, yadidaṃ mettāti. Pubbepi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahipi mettāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahattanti. Thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. Mahāpurisavivihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavivihāro eso bhante, yadidaṃ suññatāti. Pubbepi me bhūmi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahipi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahattanti. Ayañcarahi therenaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmīnaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmīnaṃ etadavoca “ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti ‘kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim pātum, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātārūparajatan”ti. Therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, theressa bhante dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti “ke nu kho dhammavādino, pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ pana āvuso dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti “ke nu kho dhammavādino pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, Pāveyyakā vā”ti. Mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti “adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. Api cāhaṃ

1. Heso (Syā)

na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti. Mayhampi kho āvuso dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti “adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī Pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. Api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi “appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti.

456. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati, tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyyā”ti. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū uccini, “pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantañca Sabbakāmiṃ āyasmantañca Sālhaṃ āyasmantañca Khujjasobhitaṃ āyasmantañca Vāsabhagāmikaṃ, Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmantañca Revataṃ āyasmantañca Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ āyasmantañca Yasāṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ āyasmantañca Sumanan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ nāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti. Na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyake bhikkhū sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ catunnaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammatā saṅghena cattāro pācīnakā bhikkhū cattāro Pāveyyakā bhikkhū ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṅghassa pātimokkhuḍdesako hoti. Atha kho saṅgho āyasmantampi Ajitaṃ sammannati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakam. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma”ti. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appasaddo appanigghoso, yaṃnūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma”ti.

457. Atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā. Atha kho āyasmā Revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan”ti.

Āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṅghaṃ ñāpesi—

“Suṇātu me āvuso saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca “kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo”ti. Ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappoti. Kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum “yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati, tattha paribhuñjissāma”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti. * Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvattihiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Sannidhikārakabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ paṭhamam vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (1)

Kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappoti. Ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappoti. Kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ

* Vi 2. 117 piṭṭhe.

bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.¹ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe
suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Vikālabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ,
itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ
dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (2)

Kappati bhante gāmantarakappoti. Ko so āvuso gāmantarakappoti.
Kappati bhante “idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmi”ti bhuttāvinā pavāritena
anarittitaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.² Kattha paṭikkhittanti.
Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Anarittitabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ tatiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ,
itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ
tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (3)

Kappati bhante āvāsakappoti. Ko so āvuso āvāsakappoti. Kappati bhante
sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmānānuposathaṃ kātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.³
Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutteti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti.
vinayātisāre dukkaṇṭanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ catutthaṃ vatthu saṅghena
vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ,
idaṃ catutthaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (4)

Kappati bhante anumatikappoti. Ko so āvuso anumatikappoti. Kappati
bhante vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ “āgate bhikkhū
anumānessāmā”ti. Nāvuso kappatīti.⁴ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Campeyyake
vinayavatthusminti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṇṭanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ pañcamaṃ vatthu saṅghena
vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ,
idaṃ pañcamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (5)

Kappati bhante āciṇṇakappoti. Ko so āvuso āciṇṇakappoti. Kappati
bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, idaṃ me

1. Vi 2. 114 piṭṭhe. 2. Vi 2. 109 piṭṭhe. 3. Vi 3. 146 piṭṭhe. 4. Vi 3. 435 piṭṭhe.

ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, taṃ ajjhācaritunti. Āciṇṇakappo kho āvuso ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatīti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (6)

Kappati bhante amathitakappoti. Ko so āvuso amathitakappoti. Kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.¹ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Anatirittabhojane pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ sattamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ sattamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (7)

Kappati bhante jaḷogim pātunti. Kā sā āvuso jaḷogīti. Kappati bhante yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ sā pātunti. Nāvuso kappatīti.² Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Kosambiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Surāmerayapāne pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (8)

Kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdananti. Nāvuso kappatīti.³ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Sāvattiyaṃ suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Chedanake pācittiyanti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ navamaṃ vatthu saṃghena vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ navamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (9)

Kappati bhante jātārūparajatanti. Nāvuso kappatīti.⁴ Kattha paṭikkhittanti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅgeti. Kiṃ āpajjatīti. Jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pācittiyanti.

1. Vi 2. 109 piṭṭhe. 2. Vi 2. 145 piṭṭhe. 3. Vi 2. 221 piṭṭhe. 4. Vi 1. 344 piṭṭhe.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, idaṃ dasamaṃ vatthu saṅghena
vinicchitaṃ, itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ,
idaṃ dasamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi. (10)

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, imāni dasa vatthūni saṅghena vinicchitāni
“itipimāni dasavatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsanāni”ti.

458. Nihatametaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ
suvūpasantaṃ, api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṅghamajjhapi imāni dasa vatthūni
puccheyyāsi tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Revato
āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ saṅghamajjhapi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi,
puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. Imāyā kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā
satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasaṅgīti
“sattasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako dvādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañcavīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dasa vatthūni pūretvā, kammaṃ dūtena pāvisi.

Cattāro puna rūpaṇca, Kosambi ca Pāveyyako.

Maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṅkassaṃ, Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ.

Sahajāti ca majjhesi, assosi kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ.

Pattanāvāya ujjavi, rahosi upanāmayam¹.

Garu² saṅgho ca Vesālīṃ, mettā saṅgho ubbāhikāti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggo³ niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggapāli niṭṭhitā.

1. Dūratopi udapādi (Ka)

2. Dāruṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Cullavaggo (Sī)

Cūlavaggaṭṭhiyā

Lakkhitatabbānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Aṃsabbaddhaka	250, 253	Attādānaṅgāni pañca	434
Akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ	320	Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ	5, 15, 29, 41, 49, 60, 71, 206
Aggaṇiṇḍaṃ	309, 310, 311	Adhammacuditaṣṣa avippaṭṭi-	
Aggaḷavattikaṃ	292	sāraṇīyadhammā pañca	438
Aggāsaṇaṃ	309, 310, 311	Adhammacodakassa vipphaṭṭi-	
Aggodakaṃ	309, 310, 311	sāraṇīyadhammāpañca	438
Agghasamodhānaparivāso	134	Adhammavādī dhammavādī	188
Agghasamodhāna-		Adhammikāni amūḷhavinaya-	
parivāsakammavācā	135	dānāni tīṇi	201
Aṅgaḷātaṃ	246	Adhammikā salākaggāhā	
Aṅgaḷātaṃ na chetabbaṃ	246	dasa	205
Aṅgarāgamukharāga	242	Adhammena	
Aṅgulimuddikā	241	vūpasammati	188-9-90
Accayadesanā	264	Adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo	219
Ajātasattu pitaraṃ		Adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti	219
hantum ārabhi	350	Adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ	220
Ajātasattussa		Adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo	218
devadatte pasādo	341	Adhikaraṇaṇceva anuvādo ca	219
Aññatra paribhogo		Adhikaraṇaṇceva āpatti ca	219
aññatra na paribhuñjitaḷbo	327	Adhikaraṇaṇceva kiccaṇca	220
Attāne na nahāyitaḷbaṃ	240	Adhikaraṇaṇceva vivādo ca	218
Attāhārasavattaṃ	208	Adhikaraṇavūpasammanañatti	502
Attāhillaṇa jagghanaṃ		Adhikaraṇāni cattāri	211
na gaṃsāpetabbaṃ	458	Anāthapiṇḍikavattthu	301
Attasammuti	464	Anāthapiṇḍikassa viharādānaṃ	314
Attādānaṃ	434	Anudūtakammavācā	44

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Anumodanavattaṃ	379	Abbhānārahassa	
Anuruddhassa		sammāvattanā	100
pabbajjānujānanam	337	Abbhānāraho bhikkhu	
Anuruddhassa		vibbhamati	157
pabbajjavasācanam	337	Abbhānāraho bhikkhu	
Anuvādādhikaraṇam	212	sāmaṇero hoti	157
Anuvādādhikaraṇam		Abhimārapesanam	351
katihi samatthehi sammati	229	Ambapesikāyo	244
Anuvādādhikaraṇam kusalam		Amūḷhavinayo	199
akusalam abyākataṃ	216	Amūḷhavinayadāna-	
Anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlāni	214	kammavācā	200, 231
Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇam	218	Amūḷhavinayadānāni	
Anuvādo no adhikaraṇam	219	dhammikāni	202
Anekavihitā anācārā	22, 284	Avāṅgaṃ karonti	458
Antarāyikadhammapucchaka-		Avandiyapuggalā dasa	312
sammutiṇāti	465	Avalekhanakaṭṭham	283
Antevāsikavattaṃ	407	Avissajjiyāni pañca	321
Aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo	158	Avebhaṅgiyavatthūni pañca	323
Aparisuddhā parisā	418	Asadhammehi aṭṭhahi	
Apidhānam	282, 283, 284	abhibhūto	365
Appaṭicchanna-		Asadhammehi tihi	
abbhānakammavācā	106-7-8	abhibhūto	366
Appaṭicchanna-		Ahirājakulāni cattāri	245
abbhānayācanapāli	106		
Appaṭicchannamānatta-		[Ā]	
kammavācā	104	Ākaṅkhamānacatukkam	42
Appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati	159	Ākaṅkamānacuddasakam	31
Appamattakavissajjakassa		Ākaṅkhamānachakkarā	9, 18, 51,
aṅgāni pañca	331		62, 73, 207
Appamattakavissajjaka		Āgantukavattaṃ	374
sammutikammavācā	331	Ācamanakumbhī	283
Appamattakavissajjakena		Ācamanasarāvakaṃ	284
kiṃ dātabbam	332		

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ā]

Ācariyavattaṃ	402
Āṇicoḷakaṃ	463
Ānandassa cīvara- paribhoganayo	488
Ānandassa matugāma- pabbajjāyācanaṃ	443
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ	212
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samatthehi sammati	233
Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ	217
Āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlāni	215
Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ	219
Āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ	219
Āpattiyā adassane ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ	48
Āpattiyā adassane ukkhhepanīyakammavācā	48
Āpattiyā adassane ukkhhepanīyakammakatassa sammāvattanā	52
Āpattiyā adassane ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhanakammavācā	57
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ	59
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhhepanīyakammavācā	59

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ā-I]

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhhepanīyakammakatassa sammāvattanā	63
Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhanakammavācā	67
Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294
Āyogo	276
Āraññīkavattaṃ	385
Ālimpana	243
Āvasathacīvaraṃ	462
Āvāsīkavattaṃ	377
Āviñchanacchiddaṃ	292
Āviñchanarajjuṃ	292
Āsanaṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ	315
Āsandiko	294
Āsandipallaṅkādi	313, 320
Āsittakūpadhāne	261
Āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294
Āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ	294
Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ na dassetabbaṃ	247

[U]

Ukkāsikaṃ	241
Ukkhepanīyakammaṃ	496
Ugghaṃsana	239, 240
Ugghāṭanakiṭṭikaṃ	298
Uccāsayanamahāsayanāni	313
Udakadoni	260
Udakaniddhamanaṃ	283, 300, 301
Udakapuñchanī	268

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[E]	
Udakamāṭikam	260	Ekaccāsu āpattīsu	
Udeno rājā	487, 488	nibbematiko	162
Udositam	472	Ekatokājam	278
Upajjhāyavattam	393	Ekattharaṇapāvuraṇa	262
Upaṭṭhānasālā	298	Ekāhappaṭicchanna-	
Upanando sakyaputto	318	abbhānakammavācā	111
Upasampadāpekkhāya		Ekāhappaṭicchannakammavācā	108
anusāsakasammutiṇatti	464	Ekāhappaṭicchannamānatta-	
Upasampadāpekkhāya		kammavācā	110
anusāsanam	465	[O]	
Upasampadāpekkhāya		Ottharaka	256
pakkosanaṇatti	465	Onaddhapīṭham	462
Upasampādentiyā antarāyika-		Onaddhamaṇcam	462
dhammā cativīsati	463	Orodho	487
Upassayam	473	Olambakam	283
Upālissa pabbajjā	338	Olokana	242
Upālinā vinayasikkhāpanam	319	Ovaṭṭikam	241
Ubbāhikakammavācā	224, 225	Osaṇṭhana	242
Ubbāhikāya vūpasammana		[Ka]	
kammavācā	504	Kaṁsabhaṇḍa	276
Ubbāhikāya sammannitabba-		Kacchurogābādho	241
bhikkhuno aṅgāni dasa	223	Kaṇcukam	459
Ubhatokājam	278	Kaṭacchuparissāvana	255
Ubhatobhikkhunīnam upa-		Kaṭisuttakam	241, 463
sampadakammavācā	466, 467	Kaṇṭhasuttakam	241
Ullittāvalittam	293	Kaṇṇamalaharaṇī	275
[E]		Kaṇṇamalaharaṇīyo dasa	275
Ekaccā āpattiyo		Kattarikāya	274, 275
jānāti	160	Kathinam	252, 253
Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati	161	Kaddamodakena	452-3

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ka]

Kavaṭaṃ	276
Kavāṭaṃ	292
Kāmādinavo	69
Kāyaṃ vivaritvā dassenti	453
Kāyabandhanaṃ	276, 457
Kāyabandhanāni akappiyāni	
cattāri	276
Kāyabandhanāni	
kappiyāni dve	276
Kāyabadhanāni dīghāni	457
Kāyuraṃ	241
Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ	219
Kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ	220
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ	212
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ	
akusalaṃ abyakataṃ	217
Kiccādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ	
ekaṃ	216
Kukkusaṃ mattikaṃ	475
Kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti	240
Kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti	240
Kuladūsakakammaṃ	22, 284
Kuḷirapādaṃ pīṭhaṃ	294
Kuḷirapādaṃ mañcaṃ	294
Kese osaṇṭhenti	242
Koṭṭhakaṃ	300

[Kha]

Khajjabhājakassa	
aṅgā pañca	330-1
Khajjabhājakasammuti-	
kammavācā	331
Khaṇḍaphullaṃ	482
Khamāpanavidhi	44
Khipita	281

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Kha]

Khuddānukhuddakasikkhā	
padāni	484
Khurabhaṇḍaṃ	274
Khettakaraṇavidhi	336
[Ga-Gha]	
Gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsakaṃ	277
Gaṇṭhikā ekādasa	277
Kandhabbahatthakena	
nahāyanti	240
Gabbhā tayo	298
Gamikavattaṃ	378
Garudhammā aṭṭha	444-5-6
Giraggasamajjo	243
Gihinivatthaṃ	278
Ghipārutaṃ	278
Gītassarena dhammaṃ	
gāyanti	243
Gītassarena dhammaṃ	
gāyantassa ādinavā pañca	243
Ghaṭakaṃ	268
Ghaṭikaṭāha	251

[Ca]

Cakkhurogābādho	243
Caṅkamaṃ	256
Candanagaṇṭhi	246
Candanikaṃ	260
Candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā	
cattāro	492
Cayā tayo	282, 297, 299, 300
Cīvararajjuṃ	259, 298, 299
Cīvaravaṃsaṃ	259, 298, 299
Cīvarāni sabbanīlakāni	459

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ca-Cha]

Cuditena patiṭṭhāpetabba-	
dhammā dve	439
Celapaṭikaṃ	267, 268
Codakena upaṭṭhāpetabba-	
dhammā pañca	437-8
Codakena paccavekkhitabba-	
dhammā pañca	436-7
Codakena manasikātabba-	
dhammā pañca	439
Chattaṃ	269, 270
Chadanāni pañca	301

[Ja-Ñā]

Jantāgharavattaṃ	390
Jātarūparajataṃ	491, 493, 494-5
Jīva	281
Ñatticatutthakamma	
upasampadā	465

[Ta]

Tajjanīyakammaṃ	1
Tajjanīyakammakatassa	
sammāvattanā	10
Tajjanīyakammavācā	10
Tajjanīyakammasa	
paṭippassambhana-	
kammavācā	12
Tantakaṃ	276
Tassapāpiyasikā	205
Tassapāpiyasikākamma-	
karaṇakammavācā	233
Tassapāpiyasikākamma-	
karaṇāni dhammikāni pañca	206

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ta]

Tassapāpiyasikākammakatassa	
sammāvattanā	208
Tassapāpiyasikākammavācā	205
Tālavaṇṭaṃ	269
Tāvakālikaṃ	328
Tālacchiddaṃ	292
Tāḷāni tīni	292
Tikabhojanaṃ	358
Tikapattimānatta-	
kammavācā	117, 128
Tiṇavatthārako	208
Tiṇavatthāraka-	
kammavācā	208, 236
Tiṇasanthārakaṃ	293
Tittirajātaka	310-1
Timi	421
Timiṅgalo	421
Timitimiṅgalo	421
Tiracchānavijjaṃ	280-1
Tumbakaṭāha	251
Tūlāni tīni	295
Tecattālīsavattaṃ	63, 75
Tirītaka	459

[D]

Daṇḍasammutidāna-	
kammavācā	272
Daṇḍasikkā	270
Daṇḍasikkāsammutikamma	
vācā	272
Dantakaṭṭhaṃ	278, 279
Dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane	
ādīnavā pañca	278

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Da]

Dantakaṭṭhassa khādāne	
ānisaṃsā pañca	278
Dasavatthupucchāvissajjanā	505
Dasavatthūni	491
Dāyo	279
Dārupattam	247
Dārubhaṇḍam	285
Dīghā nakhā	273
Dīghe kese dhārenti	241
Dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ	
vā kesam	242
Dūtassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	364, 365
Dūtena upasampada-	
kammavācā	472
Dūtena upasampadā	471
Dūtena upasampadā yācana	
katthā	471
Devadattassa iddhiparihāya-	
naṃ	342
Devadattassa paṭhamo	
saṅkappo	341
Devadattassa pāpicchā	342
Devadattassa bhagavati	
āghātakaraṇam	343
Devadattassa lohituggamaṇam	363
Devadattena ajātasattuno	
buddham abhimāretum	
uyyojanam	351
Devadattena bhikkhusaṃgham	
parihāritum yācanaṃ	347
Devadattena yācitavatthūni	
pañca	358
Devadattena lohituppādaka-	
kammaṣa karaṇam	354

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Da]

Devadattena saṃghabhedāya	
parakkamaṇam	360, 365
Devadattena saṃgha-	
bhedo kato	361
Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ	
āpannā	173
Dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ	
āpannā	172, 173, 174
Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ	
āpannā	173
Dvemāsapaṭicchannaparivāsa-	
kammavācā	149
Dvemāsaparivasitabbavidhi	140
Dvemāsaparivāsakammavācā	139

[Dha]

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ	7, 16,
	30, 41, 50, 61, 72, 206
Dhammakaraṇam	255
Dhammacuditassa upadahā-	
tabbavippaṭisārā pañca	439
Dhammacodakassa upadahā-	
tabba-avippaṭisārā pañca	438
Dhammapucchaka-	
sammutiñatti	483
Dhammapucchāvissajjanā	483-4
Dhammavinayavinicchaya-	
lakkhaṇā	449
Dhammavissajjakasamutiñatti	483
Dhammikāni amūḷhavinaya-	
dānāni	202
Dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikā-	
tammakaraṇāni pañca	206
Dhammikāni sativinayadānāni	
pañca	198

Pakāsanīyakammakāraka-

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Pa]

Patta-ukkujjanakammavācā	265
Patta-ukkujjanassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	264
Patta-ukkujjanā	264
Pattakuṇḍolikaṃ	250
Pattathavika	250
Pattanikkujjanā	263
Pattanikkujjanakammavācā	263
Pattanikkujjanassa aṅgāni aṭṭha	263
Pattamaṇḍalaṃ	248
Pattamaṇḍalāni uccāvacāni	248
Pattamaṇḍalāni citrāni	248
Pattā kappiyā dve	248
Pattādhāraka	249
Patte uccāvace dhārenti	248
Padarasilaṃ	283
Pabbājanīyakammaṃ	22
Pabbājanīyakammavācā	28
Pabbājanīyakammakatassa sammāvattanā	34
Pabbājanīyakammassa paṭippassambhanakammavācā	36
Parasammutī	464
Parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo	158
Parivattanāni	328
Parivasanto bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkipiyyati	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkipiyyati	155

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Pa]

Parivasanto bhikkhu pāpikāya tiṭṭhiyā appaṇissagge ukkipiyyati	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu khittacitto	155
Parivasanto bhikkhu vibbhamati	154
Parivasanto bhikkhu sāmaṇero hoti	154-5
Parivasanto bhikkhu vedanāṭṭo	155
Parissāvanaṃ	255
Palālapīṭhaṃ	294
Palitaṃ	275
Pavattinī	463, 465
Pavāraṇāyācakasammuti- kammavācā	469
Passāvaṃ	282
Passāvakumbhī	282
Passāvadoṇikaṃ	283
Passāvapādukaṃ	282
Pākārā tayo	260, 282, 283, 284, 299
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ	424
Pātimokkhaṃ na ṭhapetabbaṃ	425
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāñatti	424, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ adhammikaṃ ekaṃ	426
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni adhammikāni	426-7-8

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam		Purāṇo	486
dhammikaṁ ekaṁ	426	Purisabyañjanam	461
Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni		Pure adhammo dippati	481, 496
dhammikāni	426-7-8	Pokkharaṇī	260
Pādaghaṁsaṇī	268	Porisaṁ rukkhaṁ abhiruhitum	279
Pādapuñchanī	328	[Ba]	
Pānīyamaṇḍapaṁ	299	Bahusitthāni	273
Pānīyasālā	299	Bāhiralomiṁ uṇṇim	243
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā		Bidalamañcakaṁ	293
appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīya-		Bibbohanam	295
kammaṁ	70	Bījaniyo tisso	269
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā		Buddhasāsane acchariya-	
appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīya-		dhammā aṭṭha	421
kammavācā	70	Buddhavacanam chandaso na	
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-		āropetabbaṁ	280
nissagge ukkhepaniya-		Bundikābaddham piṭṭhaṁ	293
kammakatassa sammāvattanā	75	Bundikābaddham mañcam	293
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-		Bodhirājakumāro	265
nissagge ukkhepanīya-		Brahmadaṇḍo	487, 489
kammaṁsa paṭippassambhana-		[Bha]	
kammavācā	78	Bhattaggavattam	380
Pāmaṅgam	241	Bhattuddesakasammuti-	
Pārivāsikamūlāya		kammavācā	192, 330
paṭikassanākammavācā	114	Bhattuddesakassa aṅgā pañca	330
Pārivāsikassa ratticchedā		Bhattuddesako	192
tayo	87	Bhattuddesaṇāvidhi	330
Pārivāsikavattam	82, 83	Bhaddiyassa udānam	339, 340
Piṇḍacārikavattam	383	Bhaddiyassa udānakāraṇam	340
Piṇḍolabhāradvājo	246	Bhaddiyādīnam pabbajjā	338
Puggalika	461-2	Bhaddiyādīhi	
Puthupāṇikam	241	laddhadhammavisesā	339

Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]	
Bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena na nahāyitabbāṃ	475
Bhikkhuniyā ñatticatuttha- kamma-upasampadā	465
Bhikkhuniyā dutiyā dānakammavācā	473, 474
Bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbānisīditabbatā	475
Bhikkhuniyā yānena- yāyitabbāyāyitabbatā	470
Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti	469
Bhikkhunīnaṃ upasampadā- nujānaṃ	447
Bhikkhunīnaṃ cīvārāṇi pañca	464
Bhikkhunīnaṃ pavāraṇā	468
Bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhuḍde- sānujānaṃ	450
Bhikkhunīnaṃ vaccakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ	475
Bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhi bhikkhūhi paribhuñjitabbā	462
Bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhā- paccakkhābhāvo	474
Bhikkhunīhi ovādūpa- saṅkamanayācanaṃ	445
Bhikkhunīhi saṅketāṃ gantabbāṃ	457
Bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhi bhikkhu- nīhi paribhuñjitabbā	462
Bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti	470

Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha-Ma]	
Bhisiyo pañca	295-6
Bhesajjatthavikaṃ	254
Makasakuṭikaṃ	256
Makasabījanī	269
Mañcapaṭipādakaṃ	295
Mañcapīṭhāni cattāri	293-4
Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī	494
Matasantakassa vibhajanaṃ	459
Mattikābhaṇḍaṃ	285
Mandāravapupphaṃ	480
Marumbaṃ	283, 300, 301
Mallakena nahāyanti	241
Masāraṃ pīṭhaṃ	293
Masāraṃ mañcaṃ	293
Massu	274
Mahānadiyo pañca	420
Mahāpajāpatiyā upasampannā	448
Mahāpajāpatiyā pabbajjāyācanaṃ	442
Mahāpajāpatiyā pabbajjā- nujānaṃ	444
Mahāsamudde acchariyā dhammā aṭṭha	419
Mahilātitthe nahāyitum	476
Maḷorikaṃ	261
Mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ na kātabbāṃ	449
Mānattaṃ caranto bhikkhu vibbhamati	156

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]		[Ya]	
Mānattaṃ caranto bhikkhu		Yantakaṃ sūcikaṃ	292
sāmaṇero hoti	157	Yaso	491
Mānattacārikamūlāya-		Yebhuyyasikā	204
paṭikassanākamavācā	118	[Ra]	
Mānattacārikassa ratticchedā		Revato	497
cattāro	99	Romanthaka	272
Mānattacārikassa sammāvattanā	96	[La]	
Mānattadānaṃ	104	Lasuṇaṃ	281, 282
Mānattārahassa sammāvattanā	96	Leṇāni pañca	290
Mānattāraho bhikkhu		Lokāyataṃ	280
vibbhamati	156	Lohabhaṇḍaṃ	285
Mānattāraho bhikkhu		[Va]	
sāmaṇero hoti	156	Vaccaṃ	282
Mālākammaṃ	297	Vaccakuṭi	283
Mukhaṃ ālimpanti	242, 458	Vaccakuṭivattaṃ	282
Mukhanimittaṃ olokenti	242	Vaccapādukaṃ	282
Mukhe vaṇo hoti	242	Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū	491, 500-1
Mūlāyapaṭikassanā	120	Vajjiputtakehi dīpitavatthūni	
Mūlayapaṭikassanāraho		dasa	491, 496
bhikkhu vibbhamati	156	Vajjiputtakehi dīpitavatthūni	
Mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho		paṭikkhattakathā	505-6-7
bhikkhu sāmaṇero hoti	156	Vaṇijjaṃ payojenti	458
Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahassa		Vaṇṇā cattāro	422
sammāvattanā	89	Vatthu vinicchineyyaṇatti	429, 430
Mūlāyapaṭikassita-		Vandiyā puggalā tayo	312
abbhānakammavācā	121	Vallikaṃ dhārenti	241
		Vassasahassaṃ saddhammo	
		tiṭṭheyya	446
		Vāṭā tayo	300
		Vātapānacakkalikaṃ	293

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Va]

Vātapānāni tiṇi	293
Vārakā tayo	259
Viggayha parikammaṃ	
kārapenti	240
Vitānaṃ	298
Vidhaṃ	277
Vidhūpanaṃ	268
Vinayapucchakasammuti-	
ñatti	428, 505
Vinayapucchāvissajjanā	482-3
Vinayavissajjakasammuti-	
ñatti	482, 505
Vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā	
nāmenti	457
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ	211
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi	
samathehi sammati	220
Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ	
akusalaṃ abyākataṃ	216
Vivādādhikaraṇassa	
mūlāni cha	212
Vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ	218
Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ	218
Vihārānujānaṃ	290
Vihāradānaṃ	291
Vīsatimaṭṭhaṃ	274
Vemaṃ	276
Vesiṃ vuṭṭāpentī	458

[Sa]

Samghabhaddhātī	329
Samghabhedakakammasa	
vajjaṃ	369
Samghabhedakaravattḥūni	
aṭṭhārasa	368

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Sa]

Samghabhedako	
āpāyiko	370
Samghabhedako na	
āpāyiko	371
Samghabhedo	368
Samgharāji	368
Samgharājisaṃghabhedānaṃ	
visesatā	367-8
Samghasamaggakammasa	
phalaṃ	369
Samvelliyaṃ na nivāsetabbaṃ	278
Samvelliyaṃ kaṭṭisuttakaṃ	463
Samsaraṇakīṭikaṃ	298
Sakāya niruttiyā	280
Sanḍāsaṃ	275
Sativinayadānakammavācā	198, 229
Sativinayadānāni dhammikāni	
pañca	198
Sativinayo	191
Sattaṅgo	294
Satthakaṃ	251
Satthakadaṇḍā uccāvaca	252
Satthāro pañca	343, 355
Saddhivihārikavattaṃ	398
Santhārā tayo	258, 260
Sabbakāmī saṃghatthero	502
Sabbapaṃsukūliko	251
Samaṇakappāni pañca	245
Samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā	
cattāro	492
Samādānaṃ	460

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Samānāsanika	319, 320
Samodhānaparivāsa-	
kammavācā	126
Samodhānaparivāso	
dātabbo	165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172
Sambhūto	496
Sammajjanī	268
Sammukhāvinayena	220
Sammukhāvinayasmim	
sammukhata	
catasso	220, 221, 226, 230
Sarabhaññaṃ	243
Saritakasipāṭika	252
Salākaggāhākā tayo	228
Salākaggāhā dhammikā dasa	205
Salākaggāhāpaka-	
sammutikammavācā	204, 226
Sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ	
na sotabbaṃ	424
Sāmaṇerapesakassa aṅgāni	
pañca	332
Sāmaṇerapesakasammuti-	
kammavācā	332
Sāmukkaṃsika	
dhammadesanā	304
Sikkāsammutikammavācā	271
Sikkhāpadānaṃ	
yathāpaññaṭṭhiṭṭhapana-	
kammavācā	485

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Suddhantaparivāsadānaṃ	152
Suddhantaparivāsa-	
kammavācā	152
Suddhantaparivasitabbavidhi	153
Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito	480
Setavaṇṇādi	296
Senāsanaggāhā tayo	318
Senāsanaggahaṇanayo	317
Senāsanaggāhāpakabhikkhuno	
aṅgāni pañca	317
Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti-	
kammavācā	317
Senāsanapaññaṭṭhapako	192
Senāsanapaññaṭṭhapakādi-	
sammutikammavācā	192
Senāsanapaññaṭṭhapanavidhi	194
Senāsanavattaṃ	307
Senāsanāṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ	316
Sodako patto	249
Sopānā tayo	256, 260, 282, 297, 299, 300
[Ha]	
Hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti	241
Harītakapakkika	458-9

Cūlavaggaṇāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapottthakaṃ, Kaṃ = Kambojapottthakaṃ, I = Iṅgalisapottthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci Marammapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho.

Cūlavaggaṇāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[A]

Akammaṃ = Akammaṃ taṃ (Syā)	87
Akkhāti = Akkhātā (Ka)	365
Aṅgaṇe = Paṅgaṇe (Sī, Syā)	387
Ajjatanā bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ = Ajjatanā (Sī)	
Ajjatanāya (Ka)	468
Aññatarena = Aññatarena antarāyena (Syā, Kaṃ)	429
Aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ = Aññattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ (Syā)	468
Aṭṭhāne = Aṭṭhāne (Sī, Syā)	240
Aṭṭhārasa = Pannarasa (Ka)	187
Aḍḍhadukaṃ = Aḍḍhurakaṃ (Sī) Aḍḍharukaṃ (Syā)	274
Atimuttakamālaṃ = Adhimattakamālaṃ (Syā)	446
Attanāva = Attanā vā (Ka)	464
Addasaṃsu = Addasāsuṃ (Ka)	316
Addhakāyikāni = Aḍḍhakāyikāni (Ka)	295
Adhammakammañca = Adhammakammañceva (Syā)	5
Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū = Adhivāsesuṃ kho te therā bhikkhū (Syā)	38
Anantāni = Anaggāni (Sī)	223
Anāpatti = Anāpattiyā (Sī, Syā)	79
Anāvāsāya = Avāsāya (Sī)	42
Anukampitā = Anukampatā (Ka)	439

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Anupubbimkathaṃ = Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī)	304
Anuppannāpi = Anuppannāni (Sī, Syā)	79
Anumānessāmāti = Anujānissāmāti, Anujānessāmāti, Anumatim ānessāmāti (Ka)	499
Antarā satthīnaṃ = Antarāsattthikaṃ (Sī)	311
Antare paribhinnāti = Santike paribhinnāti (Syā, Kaṃ)	196
Antevāsikaṃ = Antevāsim (Syā)	498
Aparimāṇā = Aparimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)	158
Abbhakkhānaṃ = Abbhācikkhanaṃ (Ka)	69
Abhirūpo vata bho = Abhirūpo vata bho Gotamo (Syā, Kaṃ)	357
Ayaṃ = Ayampi (Syā)	419
Ayyā = Ayyo (Ka)	269
Alamattatarā ca = Alamattthatarā ca (Syā, Ka)	1
Avaṅgaṃ = Apāṅgaṃ (?)	458
Avāsāya = Anāvāsāya (Syā)	263
Avijjānivuṭā = Avijjānīvutā (Syā)	493
Avebhaṅgiyāni = Avebhaṅgikāni (Ka)	323
Asantuṭṭhitāya = Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā) Asantuṭṭhiyā (Sī)	2

[Ā]

Ādāya = Ādāya antevāsikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)	408
Ādāya = Ādāya saddhivihārikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (Ka)	400
Āpattim = Āpatti (Sī, Syā)	3
Āpattim āropetabbo = Āpatti āropetabbā (Sī, Syā)	14
Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ = Āmalakavaṇṭikaṃ (Syā)	294

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ā]

Āmasissatīti = Ācamissatīti (Ka)	391
Āyasmato = Āyasmato ca (Syā)	501
Āyogena = Āyogā (Sī, Syā)	276
Āvuso = Āvuso uttara (Syā, Kaṁ)	502
Āvenim = Āveṇi (Sī) Āveṇikaṁ (Syā)	368
Ālavakā = Ālavikā (Syā, Ka)	324

[I]

Itarampi māsaṁ parivāsaṁ = Itarampi māsaparivāsaṁ (Syā, Ka)	145
Itarampi māsaṁ parivāsassa = Itarampi māsaparivāsassa (Ka)	
Itarassapi māsaparivāsassa (Syā)	147
Itarampi māsaṁ parivāso = Itarampi masaparivāso (Ka)	
Itaropi māsaparivāso (Syā)	147
Imaṁ gaṇhāhi, imaṁ rocehīti = Imaṁ gaṇhatha, imaṁ rocethāti (Ka)	189

[U]

Ukkhipiyyati = Ukkhipiyati (Syā) Ukkhipīyati (Ka)	155
Ucchaṅge = Uccaṅke (Syā)	341
Uḍḍitvā = Vāhitvā (Sī)	246
Uttari = Uttariṁ (Sī)	191
Udenassa = Utenassa (Ka)	487
Uddasudhanti = Uddhāsudhanti (Syā)	298
Uppannānipi vaḍḍhare = Uppannāni pavaḍḍhare (Sī)	
Uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti (Ka)	79
Uppanno = Ussanno (Syā)	331
Ubbhajitvāpi = Ubbhūjjitvāpi (Sī) Ubbhujitvā (Syā)	391
Ulloketabbaṁ = Oloketabbaṁ (Syā)	384
Uhaññīti = Ūhaññīti (Sī, Syā)	375
Uhatā = Ūhatā (Sī, Syā)	392

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[E]

Ekam dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam = Ekam dhammikaṃ (Sī, Syā)	425
Ekapariyākatam = Ekapariyāyakatam (Syā)	457
Ekā = Ekekā (Sī)	332
Eso = Heso (Syā)	503

[O]

Ogumphetvā = Ogumbetvā (Sī, Syā)	254
Onaddhamañcam = Onandhamañcam (Ka)	296
Onandhituntī = Onaddhitum (Syā)	296
Opunāpetabbam = Ophunāpetabbam (Syā, Ka)	
Ophuṇāpetabbam (Yojanā)	336
Ovādaṭṭhapitāya = Ovādaṇṭhapitāya (Syā) Ovādam ṭhapitāya (Ka)	454
Osaṇṭhenti = Osaṇṭhenti (Sī, Syā)	242
Osāriyyati = Osāriyati (Syā) Osārīyati (Ka)	155
Osiñciṃsu = Osiñciyyiṃsu (Ka)	381
Osiñci = Osiñciyyī (Ka)	381

[Ka]

Kaṃsapātim = Kaṃsacātim (syā)	491
Kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya = Kakkhaḷatāya vāḷatāya (Syā, Kaṃ)	208
Kaṭamodakatissako = Kaṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)	358
Kaṇājakena = Kāṇājakena (Syā, Kaṃ)	195
Kaṇṇakujjam = Kannakujjam (Sī)	497
Katamaṅgasamannāgataṃ = Kataṅgasamannāgataṃ (Ka)	434
Katamo kāyo = Katamo ca kāyo (Syā, Kaṃ)	215
Kathinaṃ kathinarajjum = Kaṭhinaṃ kaṭhinarajjum (Sī, Syā)	252
Kappaṭṭhikaṃ = Kappaṭṭhitikaṃ (Syā)	360
Kammakāre = Kammakare (Sī, Syā)	301
Kammāpi sādīsā = Kammesu sadisaṃ (Ka)	81
Kavāṭam paṇāmetabbam = Kavāṭo paṇāmetabbo(Ka)	251

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kasambujātaṃ = Kasambukajātaṃ (Ka)	418
Kāyadaḥhibahulā = Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)	193
Kim ahosīti = Kim nāhosi (Syā, Kaṃ)	194
Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ = Kiccādhikaraṇaṇca (Ka)	211
Kimaṅgaṃ = Kimaṅga (Sī)	339
Kuṭṭe = Kuḍḍe (Sī, Syā)	240
Kuṭhārī = Kudhārī (Ka)	322
Kumārassa = Rājakumārassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	306
Kulaṅkapādakanti = Kuḷuṅkapādakanti (Sī)	298
Kulānuddayāya = Kulānudayatāya (Sī, Syā)	358
Kokanado = Kokanudo (Ka)	265
Koṭṭo = Koṇo (Sī, Syā)	277
Koseyyaṃ = Koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ (Sī, Syā)	313
Kyāhaṃ = Tyāhaṃ (Sī, Syā)	338
Krubbetha = Kubbetha (Sī, Syā)	367

[Ga]

Gaṅgāmahiyāyāti = Gaṅgāmahiyāti (Syā)	470
Gaddhabādhipubbassa = Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)	68
Gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya = Gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya (Sī, Ka)	71
Garu = Dāruṇaṃ (Syā)	508
Garukatvā = Garuṅkatvā (Ka)	444
Gāmamoddavāti = Gāmapoddavā (Sī) Gāmapūtavā (Syā)	239
Gihivikataṃ = Gihivikaṭaṃ (Sī, Ka) Avasesaṃ gihivikaṭaṃ (Syā)	313
Gotamakakandarāyaṃ = Gomaṭakandarāyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	193

[Gha]

Ghaṭikaṭāhe = Ghaṭikaṭāhena (Syā)	251
Ghasānassa = Ghasamānassa (Ka)	364

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ca]

Caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ = Caturaṅgulaṃ pacchimaṃ (Ka)	279
Candanassa = Candanasārassa (Sī, Syā)	246
Caraṇaṃ = Caraṇanti (Ka)	99
Cūḷavaggo = Cullavaggo (Sī)	508
Cetasāti = Cetasoti (Sī, Syā)	304
Celapaṭikaṃ = Celapattikaṃ (Sī)	267

[Cha]

Chattappaggahitā = Chattaṃ paggahetvā (Ka)	269
Channamativassati = Suchannamativassati (Ka)	424
Channo bhikkhu saṃghena āpattiyā = Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (Sī, Ka)	49, 60
Chedetabbā = Chettabbā (Sī) Cheditabbā (Ka)	397

[Tha]

Thapeti = Thāpeti (Ka)	384
Thito = Cheko (Ka)	223

[Ta]

Tatiyampi sohaṃ = Tatiyampi (Sī, Ka)	104
Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ = Tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ (Syā)	208
Tathā vācā = Tathevāpi (Syā)	441
Tathā suvūpasantanti = Yathā suvūpasantaṃ (Sī, Syā)	227
Tadeva sā = Tadevassā (Ka)	448
Tapodakandarāyaṃ = Kapotakandarāyaṃ (Ka)	193
Tassa kho bhikkhave = Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (Syā, Ka)	229
Tassa kho bhikkhave = Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (Ka) Tassa khvetāṃ bhikkhave (Syā)	233
Tālavaṇṭaṇca = Tālavaṇḍaṇca (Ka)	268
Tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti = Tiṇacchādanena chādeti (Ka)	257
Timitimiṅgalo = Timirapiṅgalo (Sī) Timitimiṅgalo Mahātimiṅgalo (Syā, Kaṃ)	421

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ta]

Te = Paṇḍukalotitake (Syā)	2
Te ca = Tedha (Sī)	354
Te'dha = Te ca (Syā, Ka)	319
Tena = Tena hi (Syā, Ka)	46
Tena kho pana samayena = Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū (Syā, Kaṃ)	454
Tena bahi ṭhitena = Bahi ṭhitena (Sī, Ka)	392
Teneva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ = Yenahatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ (Syā)	374

[Da]

Dabbo mallaputto yācitabbo = Dabbo yācitabbo (Syā, Ka)	192
Dasa dhammikā = Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā (Ka)	205
Dātukāmassāti = Dātukāmiyāti (Syā) Dātukāmā viyāti (Sī)	384
Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito = Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti (Syā, Kaṃ)	433
Diṭṭhiyāppaṭinissagge = Diṭṭhi-appaṭinissagge (Ka)	81
Dippati = Dibbati (Ka)	481
Divā divassa = Divā divasassa (Ka)	350
Duggahitena = Duggahitena diṭṭhigatena (Syā)	70
Dutiyampi sohaṃ = Dutiyampi (Sī, Ka)	104
Dvīhappaṭicchannāyo = Dvīhappaṭicchannā (Ka, evaṃ yāvadasāhappaṭicchannā)	136
Dve pañcakāti nāmakā = Dve pañcakoti nāmako (Ka)	81

[Dha]

Dhammakaraṇanti = Dhammakarakam (Sī, Syā) Dhammakaraṇam (Ka)	255
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā)	223
Dhovitvā = Dhovitvā pīletvā (Syā)	377
Dhovitvā = Pīletvā (Syā)	374

[Na]

Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā = Na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe (Syā)	262
Na ekattharaṇā = Na ekattharaṇe (Syā)	262
Na ekapāvuraṇā = Na ekapāvuraṇe (Syā)	262

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Na garuṃ karimsu = Na garukarimsu (Ka)	53
Na ca bhikkhave = Na ca bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā, Kaṃ)	424
Na cekassa = Na cetassa (Ka)	223
Naccaṃ = Sanaccaṃ (Sī, Syā) Samajjaṃ (Ka)	458
Naccakim = Naccantiṃ (Sī, Syā)	23
Na pānīyena pucchanti = Na pānīyena pucchanti, Na paribhojanīyena pucchanti (Syā, Kaṃ)	376
Na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo = Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo (Syā)	52
Na bhikkhūhi = Na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi (Syā)	10
Namatakaṇḍa = Gandhapupphaṃ (Syā)	287
Na mayaṃ = Na ca mayaṃ (Ka)	225
Na vissajjetabbāni = Na vissajjitabbāni (Ka)	321
Na sampāyati = Na sampādayati (Ka)	437
Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī)	246
Nātiharanti = Nābhiharanti (Ka)	328
Nāpi = Nāpi ca (Ka)	429
Nāma = Nāma bhikkhū (Ka)	22
Niddhāpetabbaṃ, Niddhāpetvā = Niḍḍahetabbaṃ, Niḍḍahetvā (Sī)	336
Nipatanti = Nipaṭanti (Ka) Nipphaṭanti (Sī) Nippāṭenti (Syā)	296
Nibbattaḍḍaṇṇeva = Nibbaṭṭabijaṃ (Sī, Syā)	245
Nimmānāyissatīti = Nimmādayissatīti (Sī) Nimmāniyissatīti (Syā)	339
Niyassakammaṃ = Niyasakammaṃ (Ka)	14
Nisīdāpiyāmāti = Nisīdāpeyyāmāti (Ka)	195

[Pa]

Pakatā = Pakatattā (Sī, Syā)	13
Pakiriyaṃsu = Vippakiriyaṃsu (Sī) Parikirimsu (Syā)	273
Pakuṭṭaṃ = Pakuḍḍaṃ (Sī)	298
Pakkamitabbaṃ = Āpucchitabbaṃ (Syā)	378

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā)	
Pañca leṇāni = Pañca senāsanāni (Syā)	290
Pañcahaṅgehi = Pañca-aṅgo (Ka)	80
Paṭikuṭiyova = Paṭikuṭito paṭisakki (Sī, Syā)	357
Paṭiggāhāpetvā = Paṭiggahāpetvā (Ka)	462
Paṭipajjanti = Paṭipajjati (Syā)	473
Paṭivisaṃ = Paṭivimsaṃ (Sī) Paṭivisaṃ (Syā)	
“Paṭi + vi + aṃsaṃ” tipada vibhāgo.	491
Paṭissutvā = Paṭissuṇitvā (Syā, Kaṃ)	196
Paṭihanti = Paṭihanati (Ka)	291
Paṭṭikāya vā = Paṭikāya vā (Syā)	330
Padarasiṃ = Paṭṭasiṃ (Ka)	283
Padassato = Paṭisako (Syā) Parassato (Sī)	79
Padūsituṃ = Padusituṃ (Ka)	366
Pabbajaṃ = Babbajaṃ (Sī)	322
Pabbajjaṃ = Pabbājaṃ (Ka)	81
Pabbajjā = Pabbājā (Ka)	81
Pabbajjivā = Pabbajitā (Sī)	422
Parasu = Pharasu (Sī, Syā, Ka)	322
Parāya = Parāya vā (Ka)	464
Paricārayamāno = Paricāriyamāno (Ka)	336
Paripatitvā = Parivaṭṭitvā (Syā)	249
Paribhāsāmi = Na paribhāsāmi (Sī, Syā)	39
Parimāṇā = Parimāṇāyo (Sī, Syā)	157
Pariyādinnaṇacittassa = Pariyādiṇṇacittassa (Ka)	342
Palibundhenti = Palibuddhanti (Ka)	316
Pātesi = Pavaṭṭesi (Sī)	460
Pādāsi = Adāsi (Syā)	307
Pānīyena pucchitabbo = Pānīyena pucchitabbo,	
Paribhojanīyena pucchitabbo (Syā)	377

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Pāveyyakā = Pāṭheyyakā (Syā)	500
Pāveyyakānañca = Pāṭheyyakānañca (Syā)	496
Piṭṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ = Pīṭhasaṃghāṭaṃ (Ka)	257
Pīṭhe = Ekapīṭhe (Syā)	320
Puñjīkataṃ = Puñjakitaṃ (Ka)	375
Purato = Purato dhāvanti (Syā)	23
Purato = Purato dhāvissanti (Syā)	28
Purimā-āpattīnaṃ = Purimānaṃ āpattīnaṃ (Ka)	182
Pure pacchā tatheva ca = Na pure pacchāsamaṇena (Sī, Syā)	102

[Pha]

Phuṭṭho = Phuṭo (Ka)	357
----------------------	-----

[Ba]

Baddhaṃ = Bandhaṃ (Ka)	350
Bandhitvā = Vāhitvā (Syā)	246
Bahutthikāni = Bahu-itthikāni (Sī, Syā)	446
Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā)	69
Bahuratano = Bahūtaratano (Ka)	420
Bahvābādhā = Bavhābādhā (Sī)	256
Bāhiralomiṃ = Bāhiyalomiṃ (Ka)	243
Bibbohanaṃ = Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā)	
Bimba + ohananti padavibhāgo.	295
Buddhena = Buddhehi (Syā)	292
Byathati = Byāmati (Sī, Syā)	365

[Bha]

Bhagavato = Te bhikkhū bhagavato (Syā)	87, 104
Bhagavato = Bhagavatā (Sī)	357
Bhante amhehi = Bhante (Sī, Ka)	290

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Bha]

Bhante ratane buddhavacane = Bhante buddhavacane (Syā)	39
Bhikkhaggena = Bhikkhuggena (Syā)	491
Bhikkhave = Bhikkhave bhikkhunā (Syā)	281
Bhikkhave pacchābhattam = Bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pacchābhattam (Syā, Kaṁ)	468
Bhikkhum = Bhikkhū (Sī, Syā)	54
Bhikkhuniyo = Bhikkhunīhi (Ka)	455
Bhikkhunīnam = Bhikkhunīnam senāsanam (Syā, Kaṁ)	462
Bhikkhunīhi = Bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi (Sī)	462
Bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam = Bhikkhusikkhā sikkhitabbā (Syā)	52
Bhikkhū = Therā ca bhikkhū (Syā, Kaṁ)	389
Bhikkhū = Bhikkhū bhikkhum (Ka)	211
Bhikkhūnam saññattiyāti = Bhikkhusaññattiyāti (Sī, Syā) Bhikkhū saññattiyā (Ka)	362
(Bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti) = () natthi (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	211
Bhikkhūhi = Bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi (Sī)	462
Bhikkhūhi sampayojetī = Bhikkhū bhikkhūhi sampayojetī (Syā)	11
Bhūmattharaṇam = Bhūmattharaṇam (Sī, Syā)	320
Bhoṭṭham = Heṭṭhā (Sī) Heṭṭham (Syā) Bhutti (Ka)	478

[Ma]

Mañce = Ekamañce (Syā)	320
Mañjittikā = Mañjettikā (Sī, Syā)	447
Mamānukrubbam = Mamānukubba (Sī, Syā)	364
Mahāpajāpati = Mahāpajāpatī (Sī, Syā)	442
Māgamakāni = Māgadhitāni (Syā)	342
Māyimāsam = Māyimā (Sī, Syā)	486
Middhinti = Middhanti (Sī) Mipinti (Syā)	293
Mūlādāyakā = Mūlādāyatā (Sī)	502
Mūlāya-avisuddhinavakam = Samūlāvisuddhinavakam (Ka)	176
Mūlāyapaṭikassanā = Mūlāya (Syā)	115

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ma]

Me = Ve (Ka)	411
Mettiyabhūmajakā = Mettiyabhūmmajakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	194
Mettiyā = Sā mettiyā (Syā, Ka)	196

[Ya]

Yathāṭhāne = Yathāpaññattaṁ (Sī, Syā) Yathābhāgaṁ (Ka)	375
Yathāṭhāne = Yathābhāgaṁ (Syā, Ka)	375
Yathāpaṭicchanne = Yathāpaṭicchannānaṁ (Sī)	172
Yathārandhaṁ = Yathāraddhaṁ (Syā)	194
Yathāvuḍḍhaṁ = Punāpare (Ka)	109
Yatheva = Yathā ca (Ka)	243
Yameḷakekuṭā nāma = Yameḷuthekulā nāma (Sī)	
Meṭṭhakokuṭṭhā nāma (Syā)	280
Yampi na nivatto = Yaṁ nivatto (Sī) Yaṁ pana nivatto (Syā)	339
Yā ca = Yākāci (Syā)	420
Yācitabbaṁ = Yācitabbo (Sī)	109
Yācitabbā = Yācitabbo (Sī)	114
Yāyanti = Tā yanti (Sī, Syā)	479
Ye = Ye pana (Ka)	488
Yehi = Yepi (Sī, Syā)	292

[Ra]

Rajantena = Rajentena (Syā)	397
Rajitabbaṁ = Rajetabbaṁ (Syā)	397
Ratticchedesu = Ratticchede (itipi) Ratticchedā (Syā)	103
Rahosi upanāmayāṁ = Dūratopi udapāti (Ka)	508
Romanthako = Romaṭṭhako (Ka)	272

[Va]

Vakkhanti = Vadissanti (Ka)	28
Vaggena cāpi = Vaggenāpi ca (Sī, Syā)	79
Vattaṁva pārivāsike = Ratti vā pārivāsike (Ka)	
Ñātabbaṁ pārivāsikā (Sī, Syā)	102

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Va]

Vadatu = Vadatu maṃ (Ka)	469
Valī = Calī (Ka)	248
Vassaṃvuṭṭho = Vassaṃvuttho (Sī, Syā)	24
Vassike pāsāde cattāro māse = Vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse (Sī)	336
Vācesi = Ṭhāpesi (Ka)	440
Vāṭe veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ = Vaṭe veḷuvaṭaṃ kaṇḍakavaṭaṃ (Syā)	300
Vātātapo ghero, sañjāto = Vātātape ghore, sañjāte (Ka, Saddanīti)	292
Vāhenti = Vāhanti (Ka)	259
Vikālāyaṃ = Kathaṃ hi nama vikālāyaṃ (Ka)	272
Vikāle = Vikālaṃ (Ka)	468
Vikrubbato = Vikubbato (Sī, Syā)	364
Vitthāyi = Vitthāsi (Ka)	465
Vidhanti = Vīthanti (Sī, Syā)	277
Vidhūtikaṃ = Vidhutikaṃ (Syā)	23
Vippakatabhojano = Bhojano ānantariko (Syā)	315
Vibbhamatīti = Vibbhamīti (Sī, Ka)	76
Vibhajjapadānaṃ = Vibhajjavādīnaṃ (Sī)	187
Vivaritvā sīse cīvaraṃ = Vivaritvā cīvaraṃ (Ka)	374
Visāṇatāḷanti, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti = Visāṇatāḷaṃ, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisantīti (Ka)	292
Vissajjessantīti = Vissajjissantīti (Ka)	321
Vihāraṃ = Aññataraṃ vihāraṃ (Ka)	316
Vīriyārambhassa = Viriyārambhassa (Sī) Vīriyārabbhassa (Ka)	3
Vīsatimaṭṭhaṃ = Vīsatimaṭṭaṃ (Sī)	274
Vutto = Vutte (Ka)	281
Veḥhetunti = Vetunti (Sī)	295
Vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ = Vemaṃ vaṭṭaṃ (Sī) Vemaṃ vaṭaṃ (Syā)	276
Veyyāvacco = Veyyāvaccaṃ (Ka)	197

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Samkaccikaṃ = Saṅkacchikaṃ (Syā)	464
Samghaṃ = So samghaṃ (Ka)	133
Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ = Sakidāgāmiphalaṃ (Syā)	443
Sakkaccaṃ = Te sakkaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	292
Sañcayo belatṭhaputto = Sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto (Sī)	246
Sannipāto = Sannipātoti (Ka)	482
Samaggataṃ = Sammāgataṃ (Sī) Samagataṃ (Syā)	367
Samādātabbaṃ = Samāditabbaṃ (Ka)	83
Samādiyitabbo = Samāditabbo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	87
Samādiyituṃ = Samādātuṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	87
Samāsamāti = Samā matāti (Sī)	103
Samiñjītena = Sammiñjītena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	24
Sammahulā = Bahutarā (sī, Syā)	221
Sambhedaṃ nayato = Sambhedanayato (Syā)	103
Sammutī = Sammati (Syā)	10
Sarīsapāni = Sirīmsapāni (Sī, Syā)	245
Savacaniṃ = Na savacaniyaṃ (Sī, syā)	80
Savātaṃ = Tato pavātaṃ (Sī, Syā Kaṃ)	196
Sahajātiṃ = Sahamjātiṃ (Ka)	498
Sāditunti = Sādiyituṃ (Ka)	474
Sādiyantī = Sādiyantā (Ka)	475
Sālokena naccena ca = Sāloke sanaccena ca (Sī)	
Sālokena sanaccanaṃ (Syā)	477
Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā = Sikkhāpaccakkhātakathā (Sī)	430
Sikharaṇī = Sikhariṇī (Sī, Syā)	463
Siyā = Siyā nu kho (Syā, Kaṃ)	370
Sivakadvāraṃ = Sīvadvāraṃ (Sī) Sītavanadvāraṃ (Syā)	302
Sivako = Sīvako (Sī, Syā)	303
Susumaragire = Suṃsumāragire (Sī, Syā) Saṃsumāragire (Ka)	265
Sekkhasammatāni = Sekhasammatāni (Ka)	374

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Setṭhī = Setṭhi (Ka)	290
Sodakaṃ = Sa-udakaṃ (Ka)	249
Sodako = Sa-udako (Ka)	393
So puna = So ce puna (Ka)	159
So vibbhamitvā = So bhikkhu vibbhamitvā (Ka)	170
Sohaṃ = Sohaṃ bhante (Ka)	198
Sohaṃ amūḷho = Sohaṃ bhante amūḷho (Ka)	200
Soḷasim = Soḷasinti (Sī, Ka)	203

[Ha]

Harītakapakkikaṃ = Harītakapaṇṇikaṃ (Ka)	458
Himavantapadese = Himavantapasse (Sī, Syā)	310

Cūlavaggapāliya

Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A-Ā]		[Ā-I-U-E]	
Aciravatī	420, 422	Ālavaka	324
Ajātasattu	341, 350, 351	Ālavī	324, 329
Ajita	505	Isigilipassa	193
Ajitakesakambala	246	Uttara	501, 502
Aḍḍhakāsi	471	Udāyī	104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 454
Anāthapiṇḍika	1, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 313, 314, 373, 492	Udumbara	498
Anupiyā	336, 341	Udena	487, 488
Anuruddha	37, 336, 337, 338, 339	Upananda	315, 318, 495
Ariṭṭha	68, 69, 70, 71, 75	Upavāḷa	205, 206
Avantidakkhiṇāpatha	496	Upāli	37, 87, 99, 319, 338, 339, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 434, 435, 436, 437
Assajipunabbasuka	22, 24, 28, 29, 34, 322, 323	Uppalavaṇṇa	452
Asurā	421, 423	Uruvelakassapa	285
Ayogaṅgāpabbata	496	Erāpatha	245
Ānanda	37, 246, 277, 338, 339, 354, 360, 361, 418, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 501, 502	[Ka]	
		Kakudha	342, 343
		Kaṭamodakatissaka	358

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ca]	
Kaṇṇakuja	497	Citta	44
Kaṇhāgotama	245	Cittagahapati	38, 40
Kapilavatthu	442	Corapapāta	193
Kapotakandarā	193	[Cha]	
Kalyāṇabhaddika	194, 195	Channa	47, 48, 53, 57, 58, 59, 64, 67, 68, 487, 489
Kāsī	24, 37	Chabyāputta	245
Kimila	338	Chabbaggiyā	239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 248, 252, 253, 261, 269, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 295, 297, 309, 312, 315, 316, 330, 380, 387, 389, 391, 425, 452, 453, 458, 459, 461, 463, 470
Kīṭāgiri	22, 24, 26, 28, 29, 34, 322, 324	[Ja]	
Kusināra	480	Jīvaka Komārabhacca	256
Kokanada	265, 267	Jīvakambavana	193
Kokālika	358, 362	Jetakumāra	306, 30 ()
Kosambī	47, 58, 341, 345	Jetavana	1, 39, 82, 104, 188, 313, 314, 373, 492
Kosalajanapada	255, 279	[Ta]	
[Kha]		Tapodārāma	193
Khujjasobhita	504	Tindukakandarā	193
[Ga]			
Gagga	199, 200		
Gaṅgā	420, 422		
Gijjhakūṭa	193		
Gandhabba	421, 423		
Gotamakakandarā	193		
Gotamī Mahāpajāpati	442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 486		
[Gha]			
Ghosikārāma	47, 58, 340		

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ta]

Timi 421, 423
 Timiṅgala 421, 423
 Timitimiṅgala 421, 423

[Da]

Dakkhiṇāgiri 486
 Dabba 191, 192, 193,
 194, 195, 196,
 197, 198, 262, 263
 Devadatta 338, 339, 341,
 345, 346, 347, 348,
 349, 350, 351, 354,
 356, 357, 358, 359,
 360, 361, 362, 363,
 364, 365, 366

[Na]

Nāḷāgiri 356, 357
 Nigaṇṭha Nāṭaputta 246
 Nigrodhārāma 442

[Pa]

Pakudha Kaccāyana 246
 Paṇḍukalohitaka 1, 2, 3, 4, 10
 Pasenadi Kosala 320
 Pāvā 480
 Pāveyyaka 496
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja 246, 247
 Pubbārāma 418

[Ba]

Bimbisāra 244, 301,
 302, 305, 350
 Bodhirājakumāra 265, 266

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Bha]

Bhagga 265, 269
 Bhagu 338
 Bhaddiya 337, 338, 339, 340

[Ma]

Makkhali Gosāla 246
 Macchikāsaṇḍa 38, 39, 44, 45
 Maṇicūḷaka Gāmaṇi 494, 495
 Mahākaccāna 37
 Mahākappina 37
 Mahākassapa 480, 481,
 482, 483, 484
 Mahākoṭṭhika 37
 Mahācunda 37
 Mahānāma 336
 Mahāmoggallāna 37, 246,
 282, 342, 343,
 344, 345, 363,
 418, 419
 Mahī 420, 422
 Mettiyā 196, 197
 Mettiyabhūmajakā 194, 195,
 196, 197, 198, 262

[Ya]

Yamunā 420, 422
 Yamelakekuṭā 280
 Yasa 491, 492, 494,
 496, 498, 500, 504

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ra]		[Sa]	
Rājagaha	191, 239, 243, 254, 290, 295, 307, 329, 345, 348, 349, 356, 359, 360, 361, 481, 486, 494	Saṅcaya Belaṭṭhaputta	246
Yājagahakaseṭṭhi	246, 247, 290, 291, 301, 305	Saṅcikaṇḍaputta	265, 266
Yāhula	37	Sattarasavaggiyā	316
Yevata	37, 497, 498, 500, 502, 504, 505, 508	Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra	193
[Va]		Sabbakāmī	502, 503, 504, 508
Vajjiputtaka	361, 491, 496, 500, 501, 502, 503	Samuddadatta	358
Vajjī	491	Sabbhūta (Sāṇavāsī)	496, 498, 502, 504,
Vaddha Licchavī	262, 263	Sarabhū	420, 422
Vālikārāma	505	Sahajāti	498
Virūpakka	245	Sāriputta	37, 38, 282, 312, 363, 464, 465
Visākhā Migāramātā	268, 320	Sāriputtamoggallānā	28, 34, 323, 362, 363
Vebhārapassa	193	Sāvatthi	24, 25, 39, 82, 104, 188, 227, 228, 268, 279, 309, 313, 321, 322, 373, 418, 471, 492
Vesālī	254, 256, 265, 307, 309, 361, 491, 496	Sāḷa	500, 504
Veḷuvana	191, 194, 239, 290, 345, 486	Sītavana	193
[Sa]		Sudhamma	37, 38, 39, 45, 49,
Sakka	442	Subhadda	480,
Saṅkassa	497	Sumana	504
		Susumāragiri	265
		Seyyaka	13, 14, 15, 19, 21, 221

Cūlavaggapāliyā

Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe	366	Yassantarato na santi kopā	341
Andhakārena onaddhā	493	Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti	311
Apādahehi me mettaṃ	245	Yehi upakkilesehi	
Asandiddho ca akkhāti	365	upakkiliṭṭhā	493
Āpāyiko nerayiko	369	Yo ve na byathati patvā	365
Evameva tathāgataṃ	367	Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā	493
Channamativassati	424	Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ	245
Tato vātātapo ghero	292, 314	Vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa	292, 314
Tādisaṃ mittāṃ krubbetha	367	Vihāre kāraye ramme	292, 314
Daṇḍeneke damayanti	357	Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā	303
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu	292, 314	Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti	304
Paṇḍitoti samaññāto	366	Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā	304
Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti	346	Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā	245
Mahāvarāhassa mahiṃ		Samuddaṃ visakumbhena	366
vikrubrato	364	Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti	291, 314
Mā kuñjāra nāgamāsado	357	Sukaraṃ sādhuṇā sādhuṃ	361
Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo	357	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī	369
Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ	366	Surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ	493
Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi	245	So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo	366
Micchājīvena jīvanti	493		